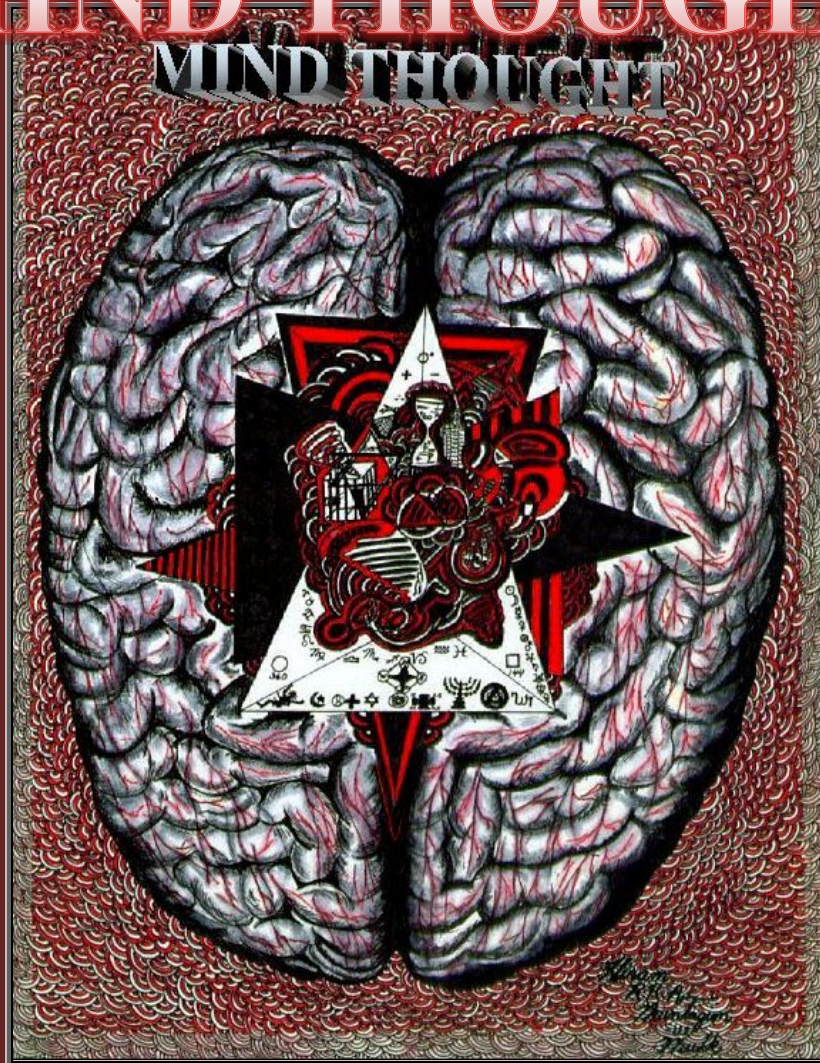


# MIND THOUGHT



## SPIRITUAL CONCEPTS OF UNIVERSAL BEING

An Unconventional Perspective of Human Nature  
And Subliminal Slavery

By

HIRAM R. JOHNSTON, JR.,

Initiate Zero

The Spiritual Order of Universal Being

# MIND THOUGHT

## **SPIRITUAL CONCEPTS OF UNIVERSAL BEING, An Unconventional Perspective of Human Nature And Subliminal Slavery**

By

Hiram R. Johnston, Jr.,  
Initiate Zero,  
**The Spiritual Order of Universal Being**

Copyright © 1976 by Hiram R. Johnston, Jr.  
Revised 1992, 2006 and 2015 [All Rights Reserved]

**Mind Thought is akin to the Intellectual Mind,  
Spiritual Thought is exclusively confined to the Spiritual Soul...**



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Author's Introduction .....	3
The Condition of Subliminal Slavery.....	23
The Revolutionary Struggle of the Sixties & Seventies.....	42
The Concept of Crime .....	57
The Same Game With Another Name.....	75
Revolutionary Consciousness.....	97
Education or Indoctrination – Freedom or Free-doom? .....	124
Where has all the Common Sense Gone? .....	138
Disintegration of an Illusion .....	160
The Metamorphosis of Universal Being.....	208
Symbolic Reflections.....	251
Glossary.....	265
Epilogue.....	273
Bibliography .....	275
Index .....	278

## AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION

I am Initiate Zero, the Founder and Spiritual Leader of the Spiritual Order of Universal Being; founded during the course of the 22 chronological years I remained in the matrix of the U.S. Penal System. From the outset I want to make it explicitly clear that the term “spiritual” as used throughout the content of these writings does not imply an automatic association with “holy” or “sacred” modes of thought commonly associated with fanatical religious beliefs, nor does it infer a negation or disassociation with such modes of thought. Every “thing” existing within the materialistic world of “things” has a “spirit” vibrating between the poles of polarity at higher and lower levels of intensity. The term “spiritual” and any derivatives thereof merely imply the highest state of “energy” existing in the universe.

*Spiritual and Thought Energy* does not register on scientific instruments; either that or scientist refuse to admit that they do. Scientific theory asserts that *nothing can travel faster than the speed of light*. Paradoxically speaking that theory is correct, but not in the manner scientist think; “nothing” *can* and *does* travel faster than any “thing” in the universe. However, we will not reach that particular subject matter until the last few chapters in this book. At this point I shall simply assert that the scientific theory; “nothing can travel faster than light,” in the context scientist believe, is incorrect: the speed of *thought vibrations* travels *nine* times faster than the speed of light and the speed of *spiritual vibrations* travels nine times faster than the speed of thought vibrations: "He who understands the *Principle of Vibration*, has grasped the *Scepter of Power*." - Kybalion (Initiates, 1912)

These writing encompass the fundamental premises upon which the Spiritual Order of Universal Being is predicated. They examine the circumstances of the masses of deprived people through a proliferation of essays written during the course of my confinement in the U.S. Penal System and later revised and arranged to present a comprehensive picture of “neo-slavery.” These writings further encompass a critical examination of the contemporary methods of behavior modification and mind control applied to the society at large. I am not a writer as the term is generally applied. In my case writing is something which developed as a force of necessity during the decades of my confinement when I functioned as an imprisoned activist and “jailhouse lawyer.” There are instances when I am inspired enough

to translate a poetic mode of thought into language, but to all intents and purposes my writings are a methodical, calculated effort to expose the system, this matrix for what it really is – an effort to penetrate beneath the idealized imagery projected by the mass media and its agents, servants and employees whose very existence depends upon concealing the truth from themselves and others. That I have come to regard writing as a weapon geared to disintegrate the barrage of illusions manufactured by the system will become apparent. Everything I say to you herein the content of these writings is based exclusively upon my spiritual capacity of Initiate Zero.

Throughout my confinement my prison writings were repeatedly confiscated and stolen from my property by prison officials, but over the decades I managed to smuggle the majority of them out. I have no doubt that many of my writings over the decades have long since found their way into the subversive archives of the system. This manuscript consists of a combination of those writings supplemented and revised following my release from prison and access to internet resources. These writings are based upon decades of intense study concentration in the confines of a prison cage which, over the decades, I came to regard as a type of radical monastery. One of the main focuses of these writings is to provide a deeper insight into the actual nature of the system by contrasting the black struggle for freedom, U.S. penal system and the society at large; particularly as this applies to indigent persons caught up in the abusive operation of the system's legal/political machinery. The system at large is the synthetic womb of civilization and, as such, is diametrically opposed the natural matriarchal laws of nature.

Another main theme of these writings is geared toward looking into the overall scope of the system's methods of behavior modification and mind control as it is currently applied to the masses during the *fascist* implementation of *The New World Order*. Due to the abstract nature of much of the spiritual and mystical subject matter contained herein readers are urged to interpret this material in allegoric, metaphoric and symbolic perspectives. Sufficient historical and scientific research is presented to provide a solid foundation for the ensuing metaphysical concepts of *Universal Consciousness*. These writings were prepared and arranged with full comprehension that there is a marked distinction between *logical laws* and *metaphysical principles*.

My particular perceptive views are based upon my sincere and genuinely felt spiritual beliefs that this system is out of natural alignment with the natural forces of universal cause and effect. Therefore, as a *Compulsive Spiritual Obligation* I have no other alternative as a *Universal Being* than to disintegrate these *Parasitic Vibrations of Vampire Ideology* in the Synthetic Womb of the System – *The Matrix of Civilization*.

Due to the very nature of the subject matter I have proceeded with full comprehension of the fact that the majority of those who read this are functioning on a level of perception in another psychic dimension from my own. *Mind thought* is akin to the *Intellectual Mind*, *Spiritual Thought* is exclusively confined to the *Spiritual Soul*. Accordingly, these writings are specifically intended to merge these dimensions to provide you with sufficient *perceptive powers* to correspond between the metaphysical and materialistic planes of reality simultaneously to connect that which is the *cause* above to that which is the *effect* below.

I take a completely eclectic view of all materialistic realities because they are vibrating much slower and disintegrating much quicker than their metaphysical counterparts. “Time” is an illusion scientifically connected to the mechanical beast of technology. From my spiritual level of perception it appears that human beings have been disconnected from the natural organic flow of the universe and chained to the beast by the illusion of “time”.

The condition of neo-slavery can best be seen through the experiences of those whose forefathers and mothers were chattel slaves, whose heritage is predicated upon centuries of unpaid labor and social stagnation, and who suffered the most repressive circumstances imaginable in the richest most powerful country to ever exist as a direct result of those centuries of *unpaid labor*. Overt levels of oppression serve to enhance *psychic perceptions*.

To some, perhaps even many, these writing may appear to be the handiwork of a devout radical anarchist with a desire to throw a nihilistic wrench into the conventional gearing of the system. Quite the contrary, my *Spiritual Purpose* is to *utterly disintegrate* the concepts of *Vampire Ideology* which currently enslave the masses and establish a new foundation of *Mutualistic Thinking* based upon *Natural Principles of Universal*

*Consciousness. Nothing* is real and it is only due to the confused subjectivity and subjugation of the masses of people on earth that this *Objective Reality* is unrecognizable. People are not who they think they are and reality is not what they have been indoctrinated to think it is. The masses of people are trapped and enslaved within an illusory sphere of activity within the Matrix of Civilization.

The very first lesson taught in the synthetic womb of the system undermines the true balance between the masculine and feminine principles of gender. It is the lesson of the political religion of *patriotism*. The very term *patriot* etymologically stems from the word *patriarch* which is inextricably attached to the *masculine principle of gender*. Consequently, the allegiance required by *patriotism* is disproportionately directed to the *masculine principle of gender*. As a result of these bureaucratic policies and practices of the system the natural *Matriarchal Cycle of Nature* is unbalanced as a direct metaphysical consequence.

There are many forms of indoctrination disguised by various methods of engineered consent. Behind every type of civilized indoctrination lurks the active ingredient of fear. Fear, of course, has many forms and dons many different disguises. But the most devastating form of fear bred into the masses by the system is the fear of authority. Authority is illegitimate if it is forced upon you and feared. Legitimate authority is only a product of free choice and is respected, not feared. Any form of authority that forces itself upon you is not a product of free choice. Military and police forces are exactly what they are described to be; “forces.” Fear of authority is the principle component underlying all forms of passive suffering. It is the reason that day by day the system’s agents are able to chip away the constitutional guarantees of the people. It is the reason the system’s agents have merged with the corporate sector to perpetuate a covert operation of neo-slavery and conspire to flagrantly spy upon and subliminally manipulate the American public. It is the reason the phrase “you can’t fight City Hall”<sup>1</sup> is indelibly inscribed in the mind of practically every American citizen.

---

<sup>1</sup> The phrase simply implies that it is futile and foolish to seriously oppose the established bureaucratic policies and practices of the system, regardless of what they are. The accompanying phrase is: “My country, right or wrong,” meaning that patriotism is blind to what may or may not be politically or morally correct. We are, nonetheless, “patriotically” obliged to submit to the bureaucratic directions of the system in much the same manner as the German society was obliged to submit to the directions of the National Socialist Party under the direction of the Third Reich.

I have no fear of this form of authority. During the course of my imprisonment I was consistently immersed in the struggle for prisoners' rights. This activity added my name to the prison officials' list of potential murder victims. I was repeatedly transferred from prison to prison as a "security risk" and "extreme threat to the orderly operation of the institution." My prison jacket is riddled with accusations of being a "ring leader" in numerous riots, hostage incidents, escape attempts, assaults on prisoners and prison officials, work strikes, hunger strikes, circulating radical underground newsletters throughout the population and organizing mass protest of various objectionable administrative policies and practices, etc. I was expelled from practically every prison I was ever sent to the same as I was expelled from practically every public school I ever attended. Ostensibly, I spent most of my imprisonment in the "hole"<sup>2</sup> where I had plenty of years to prepare these concepts on the nature of subliminal slavery and the spiritual thought vibrations required to set us free. Through my experiences and the way things appear to my form of perception others may develop an insight into the nature of something they have never conceived before, or at least see it from another slant of reality; *The Mind's Third Eye of Psychic Perception*.

As in any writing which deals with specific problems, the reader usually expects the writer to present a solution after stating the problem. The syllogistic view of the problem clearly presents itself as a maliciously oppressive system, a political matrix which has skillfully maneuvered the masses into a position of neo-slaves. This particular observation is the major premise upon which these writings are predicated. The minor premise is the clever manner which the system has gone about craftily concealing from the masses the fact that they are neo-slaves by molding them into unconscious subliminal slaves conditioned to see themselves as citizens of free democracy and regard revolutionary activity as subversive radicalism; interpret individual reactions to oppression and frustration as criminal actions; to view chemical and biological warfare as insecticide and inoculations; systematic mind control as social psychology;

---

<sup>2</sup> Isolated from general prison population in maximum security areas called "Behavior Adjustment Units" (BAU), "Restricted Housing Units," (RHU), "Segregated Housing Units," (SHU), etc.



destruction of the ecology as technological innovation; behavior modification as scientific psychiatric treatment; indoctrination as education; calculated tactics of divide and conquer as indiscriminate acts of racism and bigotry; and spiritual self-being as traditional religious competitions. The conclusion is that these pervasive campaigns of political propaganda and disguised methods of psychological warfare [through the news, advertisement and entertainment mediums] have effectively replaced outdated forms of chattel slavery with a new and more effective method of psychological bondage which has mentally enslaved practically the entire matrix of civilization; many of whom have been *mind murdered*.

The secret of the system's massive plots of mental deception lies in the obscurity of its actions which embeds an overt fear in people to confront the system. Therefore, part of the solution to these problems is manifested in the exposure of the system's methods to accomplish its purpose. The other part of the solution automatically materializes in the form of mental illumination [enlightenment-light!]. The system is predicated upon principles of *Vampire Ideology*, possesses every characteristic of a blood thirsty vampire and is only capable of functioning in the absence of light. Therefore, these writings are intended to *illuminate your Perceptions* by systematically disintegrating the barrage of illusions and idealized imagery posted in the mind like sentinels before the perceptions of the unaware to prevent them from recognizing the truth surrounding their enslaved conditions.

There are, of course, those who will hold fast their opinions that the picture projected through the proliferation of these writings are the product of a highly exaggerated, radical imagination. I am well aware of the illusions which have been posted in their minds as Sentinels to automatically rise up in opposition to the truth of their enslaved conditions. And there are others who routinely deny or negate the existence of certain malicious political policies, practices, acts and omissions so their conscious acquiescence does not appear to join them as part of the conspiracy. Henry David Thoreau once said:

“When you see evil without protesting against it, you are really cooperating with it.”

No one existing within the boundaries of neo-society is actually free. People have been

enslaved in one form or another since the emergence of technology. It is the technology itself which enslaves them. Of course the wizard form of intellect behind the technology would have the world conceive its ultimate problem as an inextricable web of conflicting interest, opposing political ideologies, religious beliefs and the like, and all of the world's people hopelessly dependent upon technological innovations and armed forces to defend their indoctrinated interest from the threat of opposing forces. However, the only interest actually advanced is that of technology while the masses of people suffer every conceivable backlash associated with the breakneck pace of production pursuant to the advancement of a mechanical interest. The only real difference between chattel slavery and neo-slavery is the method which this system employs to cause its subjects to advance technology by the conversion of brute force into engineered consent. When boiled down to the lowest common denominator it all amounts to the same game with another name.

The masses of people all around the planet are positioned in oppressive obedience in the ominous shadows of massive space exploration projects, nuclear reactors, nuclear warheads, etc. looming in the backdrop of controlled societies. The most technologically sophisticated countries are perpetually depleting the natural resources from every geographical location on the planet. The weaker and so-called underdeveloped countries have little or no ability to resist the plundering of their oil, minerals and other natural resources required to feed the system's beast of technology. The symbiotic balance of nature is out of synchronization with the universe. More financial expenditures are funneled into war machines and space exploration projects per day than is expended upon the welfare of the masses of people around the planet in a year. Gil Scott Heron summed up this dilemma quite articulately in a line from one of his poems during the sixties stating: "A rat done bit my sister Nell, With Whitey on the moon. Her face and arms began to swell, And Whitey's on the moon..." (Gil Scott Heron, 1970)

However, this is not an issue which adversely affects the welfare of any specific classification of people, per se. Indeed, the overall welfare of all people is equally threatened. Some are merely threatened more apparent than others. Some are aware of it while others have been indoctrinated beyond recognition of their own absurd position as an unconscious agent

foolishly programmed to labor toward supporting the instruments of their own destruction. Some are too fearful to recognize anything beyond their immediate comfort and safety zones within the scheme of the system. However, as Benjamin Franklin so aptly stated:

“Those who give up essential liberties for temporary safety  
deserve neither liberty nor safety.”

If the money spent on the space program in one year were rechanneled into welfare programs geared to benefit the whole of society, i.e. genuinely benefit the whole of society, the entire society could literally be converted into an overnight utopia with “crime” and “poverty” becoming an ill-conceived memory of a darker age. Racism would meet its demise in the same manner. But the irony of the actual reality is that crime, poverty, racism & religion just happen to be the primary reasons underlying why the masses are passively permitting the space programs and nuclear projects to take first priority over their so-called human rights – they cannot see beyond their immediate preoccupation with everyday survival caused by the conditions of crime, poverty, racism & religion. This is no coincident rather than a carefully calculated tactic of the system at large to manipulate the masses into a position subservient to the ends of technology, which ultimately strives to maintain complete domination of people.

It may sound like science fiction to suggest that machines have taken over, but take an objective look around you. Very few decisions are made by people these days; they have been conditioned to consult a computer for the required instructions. Machines do not consider so-called human needs to any extent beyond functionality and ultimately spits out its calculated information in terms of what is most financially expedient and in the best interest of advancing technology and governmental interest rather than the welfare of all people. Disregarding all political rhetoric and rationalization mechanisms cleverly designed to conceal the truth, the manner in which this system is currently geared is to evolve into a self-sustaining network of machines operating totally independent of so-called human maintenance – or interference. We call it “automation” and what else is automation but a network of machinery operating itself? In the end, where does this leave people?

Today technology is the master and the most powerful person on earth can never amount to anything more than its caretaker. Technology does not serve so-called humankind, so-called humankind serves technology and perhaps this picture has an even more sinister dimension. It has often occurred to me that top secret military installations and bases such as Area 51, Cape Kennedy, Air Force Plant 42, Mount Weather Emergency Operations Facility, Underground Complex, and a host of others secret complexes located around the planet are the central controlling centers of technological directions. These bases are completely off-limits to the masses and it is doubtful whether any individual has ever observed more than a fraction of the combined operations of such top secret bases. Individual scientist, technicians, security personnel, etc. responsible for the overall projects, maintenance and operation of such bases probably see nothing beyond their individual functions on a need-to-know basis; including the President. The military personnel assigned to guard these bases are trained to shoot first and ask questions later; they do not even know who or what is behind the doors they guard.

To all intents and purposes there is no answer beyond speculation to explain what secrets are concealed within the multi-trillion dollar, top secret installations. One may only speculate as to who or what type of mentality is behind pushing the buttons and pulling the levers. The question which materializes, however, is what manner of being places a higher priority on technology than so-called human welfare? Why are the perceptions of this wizard form of intellect focused upon extraterrestrial ambitions to the detriment of earthly stability? Is someone or thing [or some secret clique] feverishly laboring to escape the planet at all expense for some specific reason beyond the propaganda of so-called technological progress? Is communism and capitalism just the names of two opposing forms of tactical preoccupation skillfully designed to create a smokescreen of chaotic confusion among the masses on an international scope, while this wizard form of intellect obscurely drains the natural resources of the planet in the process of making its diabolical departure into the far reaches of space? Is all the different languages and religions around the planet a coincident or another tactic consistent with the oldest military strategy on earth – divide and conquer?

These questions and a host of others have materialized within the space of my mind over decades of contemplation in the confines of a prison cage. In fact, the prison experience has transformed my mind into a terrestrial form of alien perception. It would not surprise me in the

least to someday discover that behind the heavily guarded doors of those top secret installations existed a clique of wicked, little, green, watermelon-head Martians who had, over the last 21 thousand years secretly enslaved the whole of civilization by playing the ends against the middle and had kept their presence concealed from even those so-called human caretakers responsible for sustaining their secret existence and carrying out their immediate mental commands. In any type of clandestine intrigue the ideal espionage agent is one who has been cleverly conditioned and indoctrinated to personally believe their purpose and function is something other than what it actually is. Of course it has long since been revealed to me the *Objective Truth* that the entire civilization on earth is and has been enslaved since the beginning of civilization.

Shutting down the space programs pursuant to redirecting the funds into programs geared to benefit the masses, however, would be totally unheard of by the system. Its indoctrinated agents, servants and employees would be screaming from the top of their programmed voices: “We will lose too much progress in the space race.” “The security of the country will be threatened by foreign invasion.” “It will stunt the growth and development of technology in general and civilization in particular.” “What about the Koreans, Chinese and Russians?” “The progress of imperialism will suffer its most profound setback since the beginning of its inception,” and so forth. However, the solution of shutting down the space programs [at least temporarily] appears to be the most logical alternative to the present state of so-called human affairs around the planet and should involve every technologically sophisticated nation and require a United Nation Treaty imposing a temporary ban on space exploration in order to rechannel funds formally gobbled up by the space race, war machines and similar ventures into programs exclusively geared toward the immediate welfare of the masses of people existing around the planet. The shutting down of the space race, war machines and other similar projects would also greatly reduce the pollution level around the planet and provide the people and the planet with a long needed break.

If these thoughts seem somewhat farfetched or totally detached from the reality of the U.S. penal system or the conditions in society which cause this place to exist [or which cause thoughts like this to materialize in the first place] then it is only because one lacks a clear insight into the nature of what Fyodor Dostoyevsky attempted to convey to an unaware society when he

wrote:

“The level of a civilization can be judged by entering its prisons.”

If something in the physical form of a wicked, little, green, watermelon-head Martian does not exist in reality, then something of an equally sinister and perverted psychological aberration has presented every characteristic of something not of this earth. But rest assured that this thing, whatever it may be, can be more vividly conceived from the macrocosm of a prison cage. The more severe the level of oppression, the more clearly the true face of the system can be seen. Practically everyone in prison is there essentially because, in some manner or other, they disrespected the authority of the system.

The U.S. penal system is the real iron curtain [the darkest corner of time-space reality within the scheme of so-called civilization]. By contrasting the prison system with the society at large the actual state of so-called human affairs can be more clearly envisioned. For many prisoners prison has become an ultimate university of higher learning. Self-taught prisoners are, by and large, the least indoctrinated individuals within the bureaucratic matrix of the system. This is primarily because most of them rebelled against and rejected conventional educational channels. Approximately 9 million people are imprisoned around the planet. About one half of the world's prison population is confined in prisons and detention centers throughout the United States. Notwithstanding the sheer concentration of prisoners trapped in the matrix of the U.S. penal system, it less conspicuously appears that a far greater number of unconscious prisoners are trapped in the matrix of the “society-at-large.” As George Jackson so accurately pointed out, the U.S. penal system merely represents the maximum security sector of the system, while the urban subcultures represent minimum security. The U.S. penal system is deliberately designed to sharply restrict public perception from penetrating its iron curtain. The bureaucracy does not want society to “judge the level of civilization” for fear of what the public will see, i.e. who the *real criminals* actually are. Above all else this government is an unmatched master of deception and calculated illusions.

In this era of “privatization” the bureaucratic matrix is operating a penal system slave trade right before the eyes of the American public. Since 1984 hundreds of thousands of prisoners

throughout the United States have become commodities like goods and chattel on the stock market exchange. For this reason state and federal legislators, prison officials and parole authorities are engaged in concerted participation and conspiracy to put more people behind bars and keep them confined for longer periods of time by various de facto means and methods.

The Thirteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution states: "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, nor any place subject to their jurisdiction." Apparently, the bureaucracy has interpreted the language of the Thirteenth Amendment to imply that the wording prohibiting slavery nor involuntary servitude "except as punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted" is an exception or legal loophole which authorizes the bureaucracy and private sector of the establishment to legally perpetuate neo-slavery under the guise of the "criminal justice system."

"Private prisons also mimic their public counterparts in one interesting aspect: prison labor. As in state jail, prisoners confined by the state to a privately owned facility must perform menial tasks for little to no pay. 'The point of such work, consequently, is reformation and rehabilitation. By doing such work in the private context, however, prisoners directly contribute to the profit-making function of the corporation. 'At the very least, therefore, inmate labor in private prisons constitutes 'involuntary servitude.' If the state is characterized as 'contracting out' inmates to these corporations who subsequently aid the prison in earning corporate revenue, the system begins to resemble a modern day form of slavery.'"<sup>3</sup>

This practice of neo-slavery is ignored and suppressed by the news media and it is doubtful whether more than 1% of the American public is even aware that tens of thousands of prisoners throughout the United States are commodities like goods and chattel on stock market exchanges around the globe. This observation includes most judges and lawyers involved in the "criminal justice system" who, like most professionals in the bureaucracy, are unconscious agents of the system baffled by the delusions of democracy and modern progress.

---

<sup>3</sup> Repository Citation: Ryan S. Marion, Prisoners for Sale: Making the Thirteenth Amendment Case against State Private Prison Contracts, 18 Wm. & Mary Bill Rts. J. 213 (2009), <http://scholarship.law.wm.edu/wmborj/vol18/iss1/10>. The relevant aspect of this excerpt is the fact that the so-called public "penological objective" of a "lawful sentence" is compromised through the capitalistic prostitution of prisoners for private profit. (Marion, 2009)

The present day penal system slave trade is absolutely no different than the outlawed practice of peonage<sup>4</sup> which flourished throughout the south and parts of the north following the ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment. Southern lawmakers instituted and enforced a series laws designed to target the freed slaves for arrest on the pettiest of charges like vagrancy. The accused would be taken before a magistrate or justice of the peace, found guilty, sentenced to jail and issued fines they could not pay. Thereafter, wealthy plantation owners, mining companies, railroad companies, farmers, etc. would immediately pay their fines and the falsely imprisoned victims would be leased by State counties to those employers to work off a debt they never owed. Many freed slaves were tricked, conned and manipulated through their own ignorance to sign contracts submitting themselves into peonage. Tens of thousands of entrapped freed slaves were subjected to slavery all over again. Despite the anguished outcry of hundreds of thousands of politically voiceless freed slaves this illegal practice lasted seventy-four years after peonage was outlawed by Congress in 1867.<sup>5</sup> Essentially, the de facto institution of peonage survived a full generation beyond chattel slavery because it was practiced under the illusion that the entrapped peons owed a debt to society or their former slave masters.

The American Legislative Exchange Council (ALEC) is a Washington, D.C. based public policy organization that supports conservative legislators. (Democracy, 2015) ALEC's members include over 40% of all state legislators. One of ALEC's primary functions is the development of model legislation that propagates conservative principles, such as "lock um up and throw away the key." Under their Criminal Justice Task Force, ALEC has developed and helped to successfully implement "tough on crime" initiatives including "Truth in Sentencing" and "Three Strikes" laws in many states. They are the moving force and promoter of the National Council of State Legislatures who privatize criminal statutes for financial profit and gain. They are promoting public policy in regard to prize and capture law under the War

---

<sup>4</sup> Peonage is a condition of enforced servitude by which a person is restrained of his or her liberty and compelled to labor in payment of some alleged debt or obligation.

<sup>5</sup> THE PEONAGE ABOLITION ACT OF 1867. (42 U.S. Code § 1994 - Peonage abolished, 1867)



Powers Act: an emergency law that increases Federal power during war time. The act was signed by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt and put into law on December 18, 1941. ALEC's primary objective is to insure the passage of legal statutes which put more people in prison for longer periods of time to increase the profits of privatized industries like the Corrections Corporation of America (CCA). CCA owns most of the privatized prisons and sells its stock and shares on the New York Stock Exchange, the major stock holder is the Paine Webber Group. (Takei, 2014) Privatization of prisons is the transfer of assets and service delivery: leasing prisoners for profit from the governmental to the private sector.

These prisons are, therefore, private warehouses for the processing and storage of goods and chattel (prisoners) under commercial law. The country has already been transformed into a *Gestapo Police State* operating on a more sophisticated and efficient level than the Gestapo during the era of the Third Reich. This is the final step towards transforming the unofficial *Fourth Reich of the U.S.A.* into a complete *Prison Colony*.

Since 1984 state and federal bureaucracies have merged with the private corporate sector in the leasing of prisoners to private industry for personal profit and gain under this de facto scheme called "privatization." However, there is absolutely no intrinsic difference between the present practice of "privatization" of prisons by leasing prisoners to private industry for profit [on the basis of the purported debt they owe society] and the former de facto practice of peonage under the Jim Crow rationale of the south.<sup>6</sup> In this instance it is a flagrant privatization of a governmental domain for personal profit and gain. This practice, like the former de facto institution of peonage, enables a hand full of wealthy people and entrepreneurs to profiteer from the purported *debt* prisoners owe to the whole of society. Although so-called "correctional concerns" apply to the whole of society under the jurisdiction of governmental control, the process of leasing prisoners for personal profit financially benefits a very privileged few. The old practice of peonage is the new "correctional concerns" of today - *the same game with another name*.

---

<sup>6</sup>The delegation of authority to administer public prisons to private capitalist individuals and groups constitutes a forfeiture of daily governmental oversight of the criminal justice system and undermines the public-interest and concerns involved in the rationale of prisoners "paying their debt to society," instead they are "paying their debt" to the capitalistic joint-venture between the government and private sector corporations for the purpose of profiteering.

Psychological warfare is a state of strategic mental manipulation. It is the art of projecting the most effective mental stimulus pursuant to causing the precise response to occur in a calculated manner. It principally utilizes socially unethical methods of manipulation to persuade others to conform to the desires of the manipulator(s), often to the detriment of the person(s) being manipulated. Fundamentally, any type of external stimuli deliberately intended to manipulate one's thinking processes beyond their conscious level of free choice or, otherwise create an illusion in the mind is a form of psychological warfare. Presently, "psychological warfare" is often rephrased as "psychological operations" or "psyop," - the same game with another name.

"All warfare is based on deception. Hence, when able to attack, we must seem unable; when using our forces, we must seem inactive; when we are near, we must make the enemy believe we are far away; when far away, we must make him believe we are near. Hold out baits to entice the enemy. Feign disorder, and crush him. If he is secure at all points, be prepared for him. If he is in superior strength, evade him. If your opponent is of choleric temper, seek to irritate him. Pretend to be weak, that he may grow arrogant. If he is taking his ease, give him no rest. If his forces are united, separate them. Attack him where he is unprepared, appear where you are not expected."<sup>7</sup>

Since all warfare is based on deception, bureaucratically deceiving the public is a form of psychological warfare applied to the public by the system. The primary method the system employs to deceive the public is the use of *idealized imagery* to conceal and disguise the true nature of reality or actual state of affairs. In this context idealized imagery is an exaggerated and unrealistic view of the system's policies, practices, classifications of governmental entities, and actual purpose and status of public affairs.

The official classification of the nation's concentration camps as "*correctional institutions*" is *idealized imagery* specifically intended to project the illusion that prison officials are involved in "correctional reform" or "rehabilitation." Nothing is more detached from the truth. The fundamental operation of prisons is intentionally designed to produce a high recidivist rate to insure "job security" and corporate profit. Prison authorities' sole concerns are the technological methods by which more prisoners can be "warehoused" in

---

<sup>7</sup> Sun Tzu, The Art of War (Sun),  
c 610 BC)

smaller spaces, and the ways and means prisoners and their families can be more effectively financially exploited to acquire fundamental necessities and maintain contact with each other. Prison staffs are composed by a high percentage of nepotism. Prison officials create more jobs for themselves and their families within the prison walls and fences by implementing various “rehabilitation front programs” which could not possibly accommodate more the 3% of the entire prison population. These “front programs” have two purposes: (1) create more jobs for prison officials, and (2) project the illusion that meaningful “correctional reform” or “rehabilitation” actually exist. These illusions are merely another type of psychological warfare intended to deceive the society at large, while the business of neo-slavery continues unobstructed.

The difference between the ordinary state of mental affairs and the state of psychological warfare is that the latter is a condition of profound concentration between opposing mental objectives, whereby each participant attempts to skillfully maneuver the other to gain a psychological advantage – usually to the detriment of the loser. In this same regard it should be realized by nearly everyone confined in the U.S. penal system what is mentally transpiring within the prison environment. The daily mental interaction between prisoners themselves and prison officials is a perpetual process of psychological warfare. Prisoners are constantly engaged in power struggles among each other and the prison administration. The psychological warfare between the prisoners and prison administration is fundamentally a conflicting interest between the prisoners’ living conditions and prison officials’ working environment. As it applies to the interaction between the prisoners themselves it boils down to personal respect and control within the constricted, overcrowded space.

Prison officials traditionally use methods of psychological warfare to control large prison populations by means of divide and conquer, i.e., by manipulating individuals and groups of prisoners against others. Prisoners classified by the prison administration as “jailhouse lawyers,” “organizers,” “political or sensationalized cases,” possessing “leadership qualities,” or simply “intelligent,” are routinely profiled as “security risks” and “threats to the orderly operation of the institution.” These individuals comprise the highest percentage of the segregated housing units [“the holes”] throughout the country. Since prison is merely a

macrocosm of the society at large these same methods of control are less conspicuously applied to society. If the masses of people in this country are unable to break loose from their mass hypnotic trance the U.S.A. will soon consist of three distinct classes of “citizens:” those involved in law enforcement, informants and those in prison.

Everyone in prison is to greater and lesser degrees concentrating and expending extreme amounts of psychological energy in effort to formulate an effective mode of thought capable of getting them out of prison. Some concentrate on law books, some concentrate on manipulating people in prison and the outside world, while others gear their perceptions to seize the first opportunity to escape from custody. And last [but certainly not the least frequently used method] are those whose nostrils remain perpetually plugged with waste material from official rectums in a terrified, cowardly effort to literally snitch their way out of prison. This is merely a superficial glance at the various types of concentration and mental strategies utilized in prison. Surely there are other [often ingenious] techniques devised to get out of prison. However, my motive for pointing these things out is to emphasize the fact that regardless of the type of strategy employed it may all be boiled down to the exercise of mental concentration. Therefore, based upon this constant exercise of mental *concentration*, sheer *concentration* of large numbers of prisoners in cramped environments, and *concentrated* corporate investments in the business of neo-slavery it should not be difficult for anyone to recognize the U.S. penal system for exactly what it is: a synchronized matrix of CONCENTRATION CAMPS.<sup>8</sup>

Turning our attention back to *psychological warfare*, it should be clear that whenever there is a mental conflict where the objective of one party is to subjugate, weaken or destroy another, a state of psychological warfare exist. This is so whether or not the target of the psychological assault even realizes that s/he is under mental attack. All warfare is based upon deception. The ancient methods of divide and conquer have subsequently transformed

---

<sup>8</sup> The word “concentration” in association with the phrase “concentration camp” historically stems from the idea of *concentrating* a group of people who are in some way undesirable in one place where they can be watched by the system’s agents. The earliest concentration camps were those set up in the United States for Cherokee and other Native Americans in the 1830s. According to Merriam-Webster Dictionary, the meaning of a Concentration Camp is “a camp where persons (as prisoners of war, political prisoners, or refugees) are detained or confined.”

into neo techniques of *manipulate and control*. Governmental spying upon unsuspecting citizens is nothing but psychological warfare often undermined and referred to as a product of “national security”, or at worse, “social engineering.” The most paramount illusion prevailing throughout the system is the peoples’ recognition of themselves and the government as one and the same thing. This false belief is ludicrous as chattel slaves believing themselves to be the same as the institution of slavery itself rather than victims of it.

Psychological warfare has been employed as a form of subjugation and slave control for over 300 years in America. In 1712 William “Willie” Lynch, (Farrakhan, 2009) a slave master of the British West Indies who was summoned to the Virginia Colony by local slave owners to advise them on a more efficient method of managing slaves gave in substance the following speech:

“I greet you here on the bank of the James River in the year of our lord, one thousand seven hundred and twelve. First, I shall thank you, the gentlemen of the colony of Virginia, for bringing me here. I am here to help you solve some of your problems with slaves. Your invitation reached me in my modest plantation in the West Indies where I have experimented with some of the newest and still the oldest method for control of slaves. Ancient Rome would envy us if my program is implemented. As our boat sailed south on the James River, named for our illustrious King James, whose Bible we Cherish. I saw enough to know that our problem is not unique. While Rome used cords of wood as crosses for standing human bodies along the old highways in great numbers, you are here using the tree and the rope on occasion.

I caught the whiff of a dead slave hanging from a tree a couple of miles back. You are losing valuable stock by hangings, you are having uprisings, slaves are running away, your crops are sometimes left in the fields too long for maximum profit, you suffer occasional fires, your animals are killed, Gentleman,...You know what your problems are; I do not need to elaborate. I am not here to enumerate your problems; I am here to introduce you to a method of solving them.

In my bag, I have a fool proof method for controlling your slaves. I guarantee every one of you that if installed it will control the slaves for at least three hundred years. My method is simple, any member of your family or any overseer can use it.

I have outlined a number of differences among the slaves, and I take these differences and make them bigger. I use fear, distrust, and envy for control purposes. These methods have worked on my modest plantation in the West Indies, and it will work throughout the south. Take this simple little list of differences and think about them. On the top of my list

is age but it is only there because it starts with an "A"; The second is color or shade; there is intelligence, size, sex, size of plantation, attitude of owner, whether the slaves live in the valley, on a hill, east or west, north, south, have fine or coarse hair, or is tall or short. Now that you have a list of differences, I shall give you an outline of action - but before that, I shall assure you that distrust is stronger than trust, and envy is stronger than adulation, respect or admiration.

The black slave, after receiving this indoctrination, shall carry on and will become self-refueling and self-generating for hundreds of years, maybe thousands.

Don't forget you must pitch the old black male against the young black male, and the young black male against the old black male. You must use the dark skinned slaves against the light skin slaves. You must use the female against the male, and the male against the female. You must always have your servants and overseers distrust all blacks, but it is necessary that your slaves trust and depend on us.

Gentlemen, these kits are your keys to control, use them. Never miss an opportunity. My plan is guaranteed, and the good thing about this plan is that if used intensely for one year the slave will remain perpetually distrustful.”

These same techniques of manipulate and control are in effect throughout the globe today on a far grander scale than the application to a few million chattel slaves. The interplanetary matrix of the entire “civilized” world is under siege of international bureaucratic control of the New World Order.

"... You been had! You been took! You been hoodwinked! Bamboozled! Led astray! Run amok..."

Malik El Shabazz [Malcolm X]

In any case where one party does not realize they are under psychological attack, a state of subliminal psychological warfare exists. The psychology of communication plays a very important role in all forms of psychological warfare. One must first develop the ability to (1) identify a psychological assault, and (2) translate various modes of thought into mental energy capable of altering the state of opposing psychological objectives. Naturally, this is something which may only be accomplished by reinforcing the mind with the proper information required to produce positive results. Therefore, one must begin by developing the initiative to alter the existing state of aversive conditions. Accordingly, the level of one's will power and

determination must be increased through a process of calculated concentration until the mind has become magnetized and the power of the inner self is unleashed upon the opposing forces. The primary priority is to accept the probability that your actual position within *the scheme of the system* is not exactly what you have been conditioned by the system to believe.

The masses of people within the matrix of civilization are under the spell of the most insidious form of Vampire Ideology that has ever existed. The truth is that under this delusion, this diabolical form of psychological enslavement, not even the hypnotists realizes that they are under the influence of a hypnotic trance. The *only* people within the matrix of civilization who are not being completely controlled by the power of suggestion are those who do not program their thoughts from the television and *Mass Medias of Subliminal Persuasion*. No circumstances within the scheme of the system are *actually* as it appears to be. The system's *unconscious agents* throughout the matrix of civilization are determined to invade the sanctity of "citizens" to the extent of reading their minds.

The *beast of technology* is out of control within the synthetic environment of the matrix; it is trained to delude and subjugate the unaware. The ensuing writings are specifically designed to provide the *Student of Reality* with the necessary information to defend your mind from the opposing forces of illusion. Therefore, the following seeds of *revolutionary consciousness* is *allegorically and symbolically* presented with the sincerest hope that the minds in which this information is planted may someday realize the *ultimate power of their own will*.

"I am free when my conduct is under my control, and I act under constraint when my conduct is controlled by someone else. My conduct is under my own control when it is determined by my own desires, motives and intentions, and not under my control when it is determined by the desires, motives, and intentions of someone else..."<sup>9</sup>

~Felix Oppenheim

---

<sup>9</sup> DIMENSIONS OF FREEDOM, Felix Oppenheim, St. Martin Press, 175 Fifth Avenue, New York, 10010, Copyright © 1961/ Pg. 36.

## CHAPTER ONE

### THE CONDITION OF SUBLIMINAL SLAVERY

Quite often, as the case may be, an individual may be very conscious of something but lack the ability to articulate it or adequately translate it into language. Especially as this applies to translating one's thoughts into technical language such as that of scientist, doctors, lawyers, psychiatrists, electronic specialist, politicians, mystics, etc.; particularly if one is functioning on the common layman level of thought [as are most individuals within the system].

The vast majority of common people within the system are influenced through social conditioning to remain dependent upon bureaucracy and an assortment of "professional" personalities such as the aforementioned capacities and a host of others. The overall impact of this *dependency factor* tends to strip the masses of their *self-confidence* and stunts the growth and development of their collective mental maturity. The masses are not taught how to deliver a child during the process of their educational or socialization process and, therefore, must rely upon a physician to perform this basic, natural function of reproduction [an ability fundamental to every species of the lower animal and insect kingdoms]. People are not sufficiently instructed in the laws governing their daily existence and are not taught how to perform basic legal research in a law library during their basic educational or socialization process and, as a whole, seldom acquire an operational knowledge of the legal concepts and procedure governing their lives within the system and must rely upon lawyers to present their issues. People are not taught how to regulate the politics affecting their immediate conditions within the system and, instead, are caused to be reliant upon a handful of politicians to regulate their lives.

In essence, every so-called "professional" and "official" occupation within the blueprint of the system is in some interrelated manner connected with or responsible for controlling and regulating some particular aspect of the masses behavior patterns and



thought processes in some precise way. However, due to the very nature of the perceptive inability of these “professional” personalities to observe the collective outcome of their combined functions [or their unwillingness to have it any other way] they are, for the most part, unable to perceive the fact that there is absolutely no distinction between their “professional” capacities and the function of the plantation overseers of former chattel slave periods. These neo-overseers and political puppets are afforded greater financial opportunities to insure their loyalty to the system.

From this perspective it also appears that these *neo-overseers* [from the so-called psychological point of view] are further occupying a position of *parental authority* over the masses of common layman in the society. This automatically presents another observation concerning the nature of the masses’ actual circumstantial conditions within the society. This system never actually permits *anyone* to mature beyond the level of a dependent child. Accordingly, if we look back upon the emancipation proclamation [which many think freed the descendants of Africa in the U.S.A. from the bonds of chattel slavery]<sup>10</sup> the point regarding the neo-overseers occupying a position of parental authority become self-explanatory, particularly in terms of what the definition of “emancipation” implies in this context.

According to Webster’s New Collegiate Dictionary, emancipation means to: “*Release from paternal care and responsibility and make sui juris.*” The term *sui juris* simply means possessing all the rights to which a freeperson is entitled; one who is not under the power of another, as a slave, a minor, and the like. Accordingly, contrary to the implications of the term “emancipate”, it hardly appears that *any* of the masses of people within the system have ever been emancipated insofar as their having been actually

---

<sup>10</sup> The emancipation proclamation did not *actually* free the slaves in the U.S., but it did path the way for the passage of the Thirteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, which did “legally” and “officially” abolish slavery in the U.S. After the Proclamation issued thousands of slaves fled Southern plantations to Union jurisdiction and the federal government didn’t have a clear policy on how to deal with them. Lincoln saw the influx of slaves fleeing north as an opportunity to further undermine the Confederacy while providing the Union with a new source of manpower to crush the Confederate rebellion. Abraham Lincoln’s war powers action was strictly political in nature but his personal convictions do appear to have been genuinely anti-slavery, but not inclined to favor former slaves sharing equal rights with whites or miscegenation.

released from the *paternal care* of the bureaucracy itself.

The methods of controlling the masses of people within the system have altered considerably in this highly technologically sophisticated civilization. Indeed, the techniques of the establishment at this interval in the unfolding of history are distinctly different than those employed during earlier periods in the procession of history. Today, the system is psychologically oriented to regulate and manipulate all aspects of the masses' circumstantial conditions pursuant to governing their overall destiny by conditioned reflex. The whip *crackers* of former plantation owners during the chattel slave period have subsequently become the psychological techniques of today. Moreover, the phrase "free society" or "free person" does not intrinsically apply to a society whose government is at liberty to routinely and clandestinely undermine and violate the Constitutionally prescribed rights of the masses under the pretense of "national security"<sup>11</sup> and "covert governmental concerns." Old forms of chattel slavery have transformed into a new type of psychological bondage; chattel slaves of the past are the citizens of today.

This particular form of *neo-slavery* has been described by Dr. Na'im Akbar, noted PhD. as "grafted psychology" stating:

"We could summarize our characterization of traditional psychology in the Western world by saying that it is the manifestation of a very diseased mentality. Psychology in this world is not a mistake in logic. The psychology that is offered in the Western world is not something that has a potential correction if we do the right things to it. Western psychology is a direct consequence of a very sick mentality which took the divine wisdom of the world and twisted that wisdom into a form in order that the masses of people could be exploited and oppressed, in order that a few people could maintain a ruling status over the masses of people. We are not just talking about Black people,

---

<sup>11</sup> An interesting analogy between the prison system and society regarding this observation is that prison officials are at liberty to routinely undermine and violate the rights of prisoners in any manner they choose under the pretense of "security" and what courts refer to as "legitimate penological objectives."

because there were many Caucasian people enslaved under this mentality. There are many people of all colors who've been enslaved under this mentality.”<sup>12</sup> (Na'im Akbar, 1976)

The relationship between the aforementioned brand of “grafted psychology” and the masses of people in the U.S.A. have produced a peculiar form of sophisticated neo-slavery in this country unlike that anywhere else in the world. The reason for this is the fact that the United States is *central control center of world power*. This point is stressed in view of the fact that the circumstances of the masses of people in the United States are uniquely different than those of the masses anywhere else on earth due to their location in *Central Control Center*. The U.S.A., occupying this top leadership position, is required to project a model image as precedence for other less technologically sophisticated nations to pattern themselves from. This factor in itself calls for a means of controlling the masses in the U.S.A. in a manner consistent with projecting the type of *idealized imagery* required to present the illusion of a free and happy society. However, because the type of imagery required is hardly consistent with the true face of what is actually transpiring within the system, the governmental authorities [through its bureaucratic agencies] program and select a handful of super-indoctrinated representatives to place on display to function in supervisory capacity over the masses, and the mass media is geared to play them up through the governmentally manipulated press.

Every aspect of this neo-system is geared to reinforce the imagery of its neo-overseers in order that they may absorb the *confidence* of the masses of people both within the U.S.A and abroad. Surely it would appear contradictory of the governmental image if the masses of people were controlled by brute force alone. Accordingly, other methods of psychological coercion and scientific mind control must be employed. For this reason the U.S. government expends billions of dollars each year on massive propaganda campaigns geared to present the U.S.A. as the most desirable of all countries, inter alia. On the domestic level it is relatively easy for a substantial percentage of the masses to acquire a car, television and cell phones. This projects an international image of materialistic success and contentment among the masses.

<sup>12</sup> NATURAL PSYCHOLOGY and HUMAN TRANSFORMATION, Na' im Akbar, PhD. [World Community of Islam in the West) 640 E. 79<sup>th</sup> Street, Chicago, Ill. 60619, Copyright, 1976, Pg. 25

The mass media flaunts the deplorable conditions and circumstances of people in other war-torn or so-called “underdeveloped” countries whose governments must rely upon more flagrantly oppressive methods of controlling the masses than making it easy for them to acquire materialistic pacifiers to distract and preoccupy their attentions. This amounts to is the masses of people in the U.S.A. sitting in front of a TV being subliminally persuaded to purchase consumer products they do not need. In reality they are the victims of taxation without representation who have been programmed to live in debt as consumer junkies by the government and large corporations.

Despite the fact that a large percentage of people in the U.S.A. have greater access to luxury items than their counterparts in other countries, their actual circumstances as neo-slaves is no different, to all intent and purpose, from chattel slavery. A similar analogy is presented in the example that some parents can afford to pacify their child to be content in a crib by providing the child with expensive rattles, while other parents cannot afford such expensive rattles and are inclined to inflict a spanking on the child to force the child to obey. The *crib* confinement itself is the perceived punishment whether its captive is forced to tolerate it with a rattle or a spanking. The extreme example of this analogy is the case of *child abuse* as contrasted in relation to the masses of people and a sadistic governmental system.

A proper interpretation of bureaucratic governmental activity is the primary factor underlying a correct view of the masses’ actual circumstantial position within the system. The bureaucracy in collusion with the corporate sector have systematically subjected the masses to an endless barrage of political propaganda, illusions, idealized imagery, etc. projected by the mass media in general and news media in particular; they have joined forces to dupe and spy on the public. The truth is that there is absolutely no difference between the type of activity transpiring in Palestine, Israel, Russia, China, South Africa, South America, the Irish Republic, Afghanistan, Iraq, Iran, Korea, or any other system engaged in revolutionary struggle when contrasted with the same type of activity occurring in the United States. Technology, terrain, and environmental factors dictate the type of revolutionary activity that will develop or is possible in a particular culture and geographical locality.

The high degree of technological sophistication in the U.S.A. breeds a different brand of revolutionary struggle and ideology. Statistically, there are a higher percentage of violent deaths per capita in the U.S. than in all of the aforementioned countries put together. But here in the U.S. the names of the same activity is referred to as “crime,” “disease,” and “accidents.” The primary difference between the type of activity occurring the U.S. and abroad is that in the U.S. it manifest itself largely in the form of unconscious aggressive reactions to anxiety, tension, and frustration due to severe economic imbalances and the breakneck pace of technology. The faster the pace of production the more quickly corporate financial goals may be met.

This observation is based upon the fact that inherent with the so-called modern age of technology is evidenced a definite mass reaction of anxiety directly linked to the masses’ adjustment to technological innovations under a looming threat of nuclear holocaust. W.H. Auden (W.H.Auden, 1948) described this era as “The Age of Anxiety”<sup>13</sup> in his book-length poem involving an existential probe into the *raison d’être* in a shifting and increasingly technical world. Although Auden’s reference to this era as “the age of anxiety” has never been revised since he coined that phrase in 1947, the present technologically sophisticated environment appears to have long since entered the “age of psychosis.” Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel warned that: “Man, insofar as he acts on nature to change it, changes his own nature.”

There is strong evidence manifested in the collective reactions of the masses that they are being driven bio-chemically insane by the breakneck pace of technology; a condition which is, for the most part, always attributed to other factors by Western psychology. This is apparently a deliberate effort to conceal the threat of this type of twisted technology in the names of ambition, money and power and, of course, to save the face of the system. Common sense alone dictates that the masses cannot indefinitely absorb the noxious exhaust fumes of technology without suffering some devastating forms of abreactions.

---

<sup>1</sup> W.H. Auden, “The Age of Anxiety,” Copyright © 1947. The poem won the Pulitzer Prize for Poetry in 1948.

No doubt a significant percentage of these abreactions are misclassified as “crime,” “disease,” and “accidents.” On a consistent basis new and more perverted forms of *reactions to technology* is added to the “crime statistics, and new and more complicated diseases appear to baffle medical science.

Another reason why the same type of revolutionary activity occurring in other countries is referred to as “crime” in the U.S. is because the governments of those other countries are not financially able to conceal from a high enough percentage of the masses that a revolution is, in fact, in progress. That is, they cannot psychologically contain, disguise, or subliminally seduce the masses of people into adopting the majority point of view that the type of activity transpiring is “crime” instead of revolutionary conflict between the people and the system. The U.S., however, *is* financially equipped to the extent of actually hypnotizing its masses with techniques of scientific mind control to subliminally persuade them that the very same type of activity is “crime.”

The primary instruments utilized to maintain such a widespread illusion is the mass media of propaganda, i.e. skillfully doctored news reports, political rhetoric, Hollywood versions of distorted history and events, and the like disseminated throughout the system by TV, radio and the motion picture industry. Other less conspicuous methods of subliminally manipulating the masses may be employed by devices that emit extremely low frequencies (ELF). (News, 2013) ELF is a radio wave frequency from 3 to 30 Hz which is extremely popular in conspiracy theories of controlling thoughts and weather. The mind control properties of ELF are usually attributed to the fact that the alpha waves of the brain cycle are within the ELF range. U.S. Patent No. 5,159,703 – SILENT SUBLIMINAL PRESENTATION SYSTEM. “ELF”<sup>14</sup> Implants and mind control technology is not

---

<sup>14</sup> ELF is believed to be employed as a high tech subliminal mass mind control weapon, abbreviated for “Extreme Low Frequency” signals, which mimic natural brain waves. It operates on the unconscious level of thought to subliminally manipulate the behavior pattern of masses of people. “ELF” waves may be broadcast from locations such as Cell Phone and Microwave Towers. U.S. Patent 5,159,703 – SILENT SUBLIMINAL PRESENTATION SYSTEM. U.S. Patent 5,507,291–METHOD AND AN ASSOCIATED APPARATUS FOR REMOTELY DETERMINING INFORMATION AS TO A PERSON'S EMOTIONAL STATE. U.S. Patent US-5629678: IMPLANTABLE TRANSECEIVER–Apparatus for Tracking and Recovering humans. U.S. Patent 6,014,080. BODY WORN ACTIVE AND PASSIVE TRACKING DEVICE. U.S. Patent 5,868,100. FENCELESS ANIMAL CONTROL SYSTEM USING GPS.

merely the creation of paranoid conspiracy theorists, nor are they simply the products of science fiction. Reality is often disguised under the headings of “conspiracy theories” and “science fiction” so the masses will regard such subject-matter as unreal and absurd. Known ELF generators such as HAARP<sup>15</sup> (Manning, 2015) are the targets of many conspiracy theories. Nevertheless, whether or not there is absolute proof that ELF or HAARP projects are currently state-of-the-art mind or weather control programs, by logical extension of reasoning it is reasonable to conclude that if and when they may be employed as such the government will certainly use them as such, in the same manner it currently embraces IT technology to implement covert international and domestic surveillance spy programs such as PRISM.<sup>16</sup> (MacAskill, 2013) Moreover, it is highly unlikely the government will continue to fund any program that is not producing positive results.

Advertising agencies, operating under the immediate mental control of large corporations and political propagandist campaigns, have been subliminally manipulating billions of people for decades. In the clearest perspective the masses of people in the U.S. are perpetually bombarded by such a diversified onslaught of fictitious imagery, subliminal embeds, and extremely high and low radio frequencies and microwaves that the ultimate pictures which appear in their minds are largely illusions and misconceptions of reality. [A more in depth examination of subliminal stimuli will be discussed in succeeding Chapters]

Much of this imagery is synchronized to project an overall illusion that the society is relatively stable, content and free from serious internal struggle. The latter factor is accomplished by the mass media focusing primary attention on international conflicts and

---

<sup>15</sup> **H**igh Frequency Active Auroral **R**esearch **P**rogram (HAARP) is an ionospheric research program funded primarily by the government. HAARP is a target of conspiracy theorists, who claim that it was capable of modifying weather, disabling satellites and exerting mind control over people, and that it was being used as a weapon against terrorists. Such theorists blamed the program for causing earthquakes, droughts, storms and floods, diseases such as Gulf War Syndrome and Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, the 1996 crash of TWA Flight 800, and the 2003 destruction of the space shuttle *Columbia*. Commentators and scientists say that proponents of these theories are "uninformed", because most theories put forward fall well outside the abilities of the facility and often outside the scope of natural science.

<sup>16</sup> PRISM program is a massive surveillance program operated by the United States National Security Agency (NSA). The PRISM program will be discussed further in Chapter IV.

away from the same type of activity transpiring in their own back yard. The vast majority of so-called “advertising gimmicks” are selectively designed to project a happy disposition. The actors are almost always smiling. This tends to subliminally obstruct the perceptive ability of the masses to perceive the true nature of their actual anxious, neurotic and psychotic dispositions since the overall reflection projected from the background of the media manipulated environment is systemically consistent with a widespread illusion of happiness and contentment throughout the nation. Since the majority of people have been conditioned to rely upon the mass media for information the images which subsequently appear in their minds are predominately determined by the suggestive stimuli implanted by the media. The masses are, therefore, synchronized to only set their perceptions to accord with the so-called mass Medias of information, entertainment and advertising. Consequently, the masses are caused to perceive whatever images that is conducive and consistent with the system controlling their thoughts and behavior patterns. This is the primary reason why it is easy for practically everyone in the U.S. to own TV’s, radios and cell phones. Even the average prisoner serving time has a TV and radio in their cages, or to put it more precisely, has these rattles in their crib.<sup>17</sup>

“He who controls the mind has little or nothing to fear from the body.”

The strategy of projecting an overall image of contentment from the background of society seriously subtracts from the reality of what is actually transpiring within the environment. However, the picture does not stop here. Surely this image of happiness and contentment in the midst of profound chaotic confusion is projected simultaneously among a barrage of assorted and often conflicting stimuli such as fear, sex, hunger, love, hate, death, etc. until there is such a diversified selection of miscellaneous mind matter existing below the conscious mind of the masses that their thought processes is constantly confused and perpetually bounced from one stimuli to another. This seriously impairs the ability to coordinate one’s own thoughts. Since the idealized image of happiness has the effect of registering an overall false impression of the society as a whole, thus creating a

---

<sup>17</sup> The other side of the coin discloses that these electronic devices are indispensable mediums of subliminal surveillance and mass mind control by the system’s agents.



psychological state of baffled mental activity when contrasted with brutally sadistic motion pictures depicting monsters and serial killers, and “newscast” concerning primarily “criminals” and “terrorist,” the masses become more pliable and reliant upon the system’s agents to protect them from these *bogeymen* constantly flaunted by the media.

Invariably, in this perverted form of *freedom*, happiness has come to be equated with sitting in a hypnotic trance in front of a TV or motion picture screen, munching on snacks preserved with poisonous chemicals and sipping on a beer or coke in effort to unconsciously avoid the psychologically conflicting awareness of actual chaos occurring in the surrounding environment, or otherwise completely escaping through the use of drugs and/or intoxicating beverages. Despite overwhelming evidence that the same type of turmoil occurring in other countries torn by revolutionary struggle, which the news media *does* report as revolutionary struggle, is also transpiring right under the noses of people in the U.S., through the stimuli of *subliminal distraction* the masses are, for the most part, unable to see the forest for the trees. Many others choose to bury their heads in Ostridge holes of traditional religions.

If we contrast the forms of internal activity which is increasingly proliferating in more perverted states of development in the U.S. with that of other countries abroad, the only significant distinction is the use of adjectives employed by the news media to disguise the true nature of what is actually occurring. Nevertheless, it cannot be reasonably disputed that all the riots, looting, burning, murders, assassinations, protest, marches on Washington, D.C., sniper assaults, internal espionage, governmental infiltration, occupation of sub-cultural areas by national guard and federal troops, organized strikes, civil and so-called human rights movements, and so forth, which reached its highest peak during the explosive sixties, collectively amounted to outright revolutionary struggle and cannot realistically be classified as anything else. However, the news media and subsequent historical accounts of that activity consistently refer to it as “civil unrest” and “organized protest;” today that activity is referred to as “the civil rights movement.”

Because the system has subsequently eliminated the most influential leaders of the overall revolutionary struggle of the sixties such as Malik El Shabazz [Malcolm X], Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., Huey P. Newton, George L. Jackson and numerous other personalities, the level of overall revolutionary consciousness has been substantially reduced. However, this factor of itself does not alter the fact that vestiges of that revolution is still in progress. Especially considering the fact that the same types of activity seen in the sixties is still transpiring today, the news media is just more inclined to present it to the public from a disguised slant [or suppress it altogether]. As result, the masses are not so conscious of the reasons underlying the cause of their actions or inactions anymore. Whenever revolutionary struggle is lacking a *consciously perceived direction* its personality is mangled into the most perverted forms of brutal, chaotic turmoil imaginable because without direction the *conscious revolutionary spirit* eventually deteriorates to produce *unconscious reactionaries* who are finally reduced to the level of insane lunatics spontaneously motivated by forces of delusion.

The more tragic examples of this observation is manifested in the nature of the senseless slaughter of over two dozen black children in Atlanta from the summer of 1979 until the spring of 1981, the so-called Zebra murders of at least twelve whites in San Francisco, from October 1973 to April 1974, the murder of at least twelve black males in Buffalo, N.Y. from September 22, 1980 until May 10, 1981 and the list goes on striking all so-called races, color and creed of people in the U.S. Virtually no one is exempt from this systemic violence.

On July 20, 2012, a mass shooting occurred inside of a Century movie theater in Aurora, Colorado, during a midnight screening of the film *The Dark Knight Rises*. A gunman, dressed in tactical clothing, set off tear gas grenades and shot into the audience with multiple firearms, killing 12 people and injuring 70 others.

Other examples of murderous psychotic episodes are:

**\*December 11, 2012.** On Tuesday, 22-year-old Jacob Tyler Roberts killed 2 people and himself with a stolen rifle in Clackamas Town Center, Oregon. His motive is unknown.

**September 27, 2012.** Five were shot to death by 36-year-old Andrew Engeldinger at Accent Signage Systems in Minneapolis, MN. Three others were wounded. Engeldinger went on a rampage after losing his job, ultimately killing himself.

**August 5, 2012.** Six Sikh temple members were killed when 40-year-old US Army veteran Wade Michael Page opened fire in a gurdwara in Oak Creek, Wisconsin. Four others were injured, and Page killed himself.

**July 20, 2012.** During the midnight premiere of *The Dark Knight Rises* in Aurora, CO, 24-year-old James Holmes killed 12 people and wounded 58. Holmes was arrested outside the theater.

**May 29, 2012.** Ian Stawicki opened fire on Cafe Racer Espresso in Seattle, WA, killing 5 and himself after a citywide manhunt.

**April 6, 2012.** Jake England, 19, and Alvin Watts, 32, shot 5 black men in Tulsa, Oklahoma, in a racially motivated shooting spree. Three died.

**April 2, 2012.** A former student, 43-year-old One L. Goh killed 7 people at Oikos University, a Korean Christian college in Oakland, CA. The shooting was the sixth-deadliest school massacre in the US and the deadliest attack on a school since the 2007 Virginia Tech massacre.

**February 27, 2012.** Three students were killed by Thomas “TJ” Lane, another student, in a rampage at Chardon High School in Chardon, OH. Three others were injured.

**October 14, 2011.** Eight people died in a shooting at Salon Meritage hair salon in Seal Beach, CA. The gunman, 41-year-old Scott Evans Dekraai, killed six women and two men dead, while just one woman survived. It was Orange County’s deadliest mass killing.

**September 6, 2011.** Eduardo Sencion, 32, entered an IHOP restaurant in Carson City, NV and shot 12 people. Five died, including three National Guard members.

**January 8, 2011.** Former Rep. Gabby Giffords (D-AZ) was shot in the head when 22-year-old Jared Loughner opened fire on an event she was holding at a Safeway market in Tucson, AZ. Six people died, including Arizona District Court Chief Judge John Roll, one of Giffords’ staffers, and a 9-year-old girl. 19 total were shot. Loughner has been sentenced to seven life terms plus 140 years, without parole.

**August 3, 2010.** Omar S. Thornton, 34, gunned down Hartford Beer Distributor in Manchester, CT after getting caught stealing beer. Nine were killed, including Thornton, and two were injured.

**November 5, 2009.** Forty-three people were shot by Army psychiatrist Nidal Malik Hasan at the Fort Hood army base in Texas. Hasan reportedly yelled “Allah u Akbar!” before opening fire, killing 13 and wounding 29 others.

**April 3, 2009.** Jiverly Wong, 41, opened fire at an immigration center in Binghamton, New York before committing suicide. He killed 13 people and wounded 4.

**March 29, 2009.** Eight people died in a shooting at the Pinelake Health and Rehab nursing home in Carthage, NC. The gunman, 45-year-old Robert Stewart, was targeting his estranged wife who worked at the home and survived. Stewart was sentenced to life in prison.

**February 14, 2008.** Steven Kazmierczak, 27, opened fire in a lecture hall at Northern Illinois University, killing 6 and wounding 21. The gunman shot and killed himself before police arrived. It was the fifth-deadliest university shooting in US history.

**February 7, 2008.** Six people died and two were injured in a shooting spree at the City Hall in Kirkwood, Missouri. The gunman, Charles Lee Thornton, opened fire during a public meeting after being denied construction contracts he believed he deserved. Thornton was killed by police.

**December 5, 2007.** A 19-year-old boy, Robert Hawkins, shot up a department store in the Westroads Mall in Omaha, NE. Hawkins killed 9 people and wounded 4 before killing himself. The semi-automatic rifle he used was stolen from his stepfather’s house.

**April 16, 2007.** Virginia Tech became the site of the deadliest school shooting in US history when a student, Seung-Hui Choi, gunned down 56 people. Thirty-two people died in the massacre.

**February 12, 2007.** In Salt Lake City’s Trolley Square Mall, 5 people were shot to death and 4 others were wounded by 18-year-old gunman Sulejman Talović. One of the victims was a 16-year-old boy.

**October 2, 2006.** An Amish schoolhouse in Lancaster, PA was gunned down by 32-year-old Charles Carl Roberts, Roberts separated the boys from the girls, binding and shooting the girls. 5 young girls died, while 6 were injured. Roberts committed suicide afterward.

**March 25, 2006.** Seven died and 2 were injured by 28-year-old Kyle Aaron Huff in a shooting spree through Capitol Hill in Seattle, WA. The massacre was the worst killing in Seattle since 1983.

**March 21, 2005.** Teenager Jeffrey Weise killed his grandfather and his grandfather’s girlfriend before opening fire on Red Lake Senior High School, killing 9 people on campus and injuring 5. Weise killed himself.

**March 12, 2005.** A Living Church of God meeting was gunned down by 44-year-old church member Terry Michael Ratzmann at a Sheraton hotel in Brookfield, WI. Ratzmann was thought to have had religious motivations, and killed himself after executing the pastor, the pastor's 16-year-old son, and 7 others. Four were wounded.

**July 8, 2003.** Doug Williams, a Lockheed Martin employee, shot up his plant in Meridian, MS in a racially-motivated rampage. He shot 14 people, most of them African American, and killed 7 before killing himself.

**December 26, 2000.** Edgewater Technology employee Michael "Mucko" McDermott shot and killed seven of his coworkers at the office in Wakefield, MA. McDermott claimed he had "traveled back in time and killed Hitler and the last 6 Nazis." He was sentenced to 7 consecutive life sentences.

**September 15, 1999.** Larry Gene Ashbrook opened fire on a Christian rock concert and teen prayer rally at Wedgewood Baptist Church in Fort Worth, TX. He killed 7 people and wounded 7 others, almost all teenagers. Ashbrook committed suicide.

**July 29, 1999.** Mark Orrin Barton, 44, murdered his wife and two children with a hammer before shooting up two Atlanta day trading firms. Barton, a day trader, was believed to be motivated by huge monetary losses. He killed 12 including his family and injured 13 before killing himself.

**April 20, 1999.** In the deadliest high school shooting in US history, teenagers Eric Harris and Dylan Kiebold shot up Columbine High School in Littleton, CO. They killed 13 people and wounded 21 others. They killed themselves after the massacre.<sup>18</sup>

There are, of course, scores of previous serial killings not mentioned here which collectively serve to reinforce the previous assertion that the entire society has subsequently entered *the age of psychosis*. The question which materializes here is whether "ELF," "HAARP," or other forms of clandestine governmental/corporate mind control agencies is the real culprit underlying many of these tragic events. People in this system are clearly being driven bio-chemically insane by violence [real or video], social/ecological imbalances and the breakneck pace of technology. It would also be interesting to determine how many rapes and sexual assaults can be directly connected to advertising agencies' ploy of using subliminal sexual stimuli as a marketing tool.

---

<sup>18</sup> Chronological time-line from: A Timeline of Mass Shootings in the US since Columbine by Aviva Shen Posted on December 14, 2012, (Shen, 2012)

In the case of the reactionaries or those motivated or inclined toward blindly attacking the system or substitute target as a reaction to the forces of oppression without a calculated sense of direction, it appears that the system is geared to capitalize on such reactions by deliberately misclassifying them as individual “criminal” actions. During the sixties Malcolm X pointed out that with skillful manipulation of the press the mass media is able to “make the victim look like the criminal and the criminal look like the victim.”

The vast majority of people within the system have been psychologically conditioned to greedily absorb the propaganda disbursed by the mass media of conventional communications, which are synchronized toward character deformation of any individual or group of individuals harboring an opposing viewpoint to the intrinsic fascist policies and practices of the system. The government’s position is always politically correct. Every year hundreds of thousands of reactionaries are apprehended by police, branded by the press as “criminals” and “psychopaths,” and circulated through prisons and mental hospitals around the country for what boils down to, in most cases, various types of reactions to frustration and oppression. Take for example the mass resulting reaction produced by the Nixon administration’s crippling funding cutbacks of vitally essential programs affecting the welfare of the nation’s disenfranchised classes of people.

This government adopted policy of *benign neglect* toward the nation’s poor was an *action* which produced a *reaction* in total accord with Newton’s third law of motion: *for every action there is an equal and equally opposite reaction*. The *action* of the governmental system to suddenly snatch the rug of welfare and poverty programs from beneath the feet of the poor and helpless without providing any increase of job and other opportunities caused a *reaction* to increase the frequency of “property crimes” committed by the poor against the middle class. In turn the middle class were panic stricken by the sudden epidemic of armed robberies, muggings, burglary, etc. and immediately began to pressure local police for additional protection. The police responded by demanding more funding and personnel to sufficiently deal with the problem and immediately launched a

wave of “support your local police programs” and campaigns for higher pay and to increase their power status.

Under the perpetual assault of the deprived and frustrated classes of people the fearfully insecure middleclass merchants, shop owners, business people, etc. began funneling billions of dollars into the local police departments [which eventually resulted in the local police acquiring more power than they had ever wielded in the history of the U.S.]. Local police around the country began to establish a succession of SWAT teams, riot police, tactical patrol forces, and stake-out squads in the sub-cultural areas and business sections of urban areas and an all-out war on “crime” was declared on the poor reactionaries.

In order to further path the way in the public mind to adjust to the sudden increase of police power, Hollywood’s mass media of entertainment reprogrammed the television networks, replacing the Warner Brothers selection of Cowboy series such as “Wyatt Earp”, “Paladin”, “Maverick”, “The Rebel”, “Wagon Train”, “Rawhide”, etc. with Cops and Robber series like “Columbo,” “The Mod Squad,” “The Rookies”, “Kojack”, “Baretta”, “Bronk”, “Starsky and Hutch”, “Hunter”, right up to the present line of police series. The motion picture industry followed suit with a host of police dramas like “Dirty Harry” which tended to provide a rationalization designed to justify police actions to utilize illegal tactics to track down and murder the so-called “criminals” and still be a hero. From the sixties onwards numerous Hollywood actors and actresses changed their role from cowboys and cowgirls to policemen and policewomen.

Consequently, the impoverished reactionaries were being shot down and arrested in real life by the thousands; they were further being convicted in far greater numbers than ever before. The judicial system began to systemically ignore and refuse to acknowledge fundamental constitutional rights of the accused felons and bails were fixed at astronomical figures. With the increased number of indigent criminal cases on the court dockets [relying primarily upon the legal assistance of Court appointed counsel] the Public Defender’s offices were suddenly bogged down with so many cases that their

effectiveness was reduced to the degree of earning them the title of “Public Pretender” by a large percentage of their incarcerated clients.

Because of this substantial increase of criminal cases in the absence of a proportionate increase of funding allowances for indigent legal assistance, “ineffective assistance of counsel” became a routine appeal issue in the vast majority of court-appointed cases. In the meanwhile the public attention was being sharply focused upon the conventional version of “criminal” actions in total disregard for the fact that a very high percentage of the alleged “crimes” were the direct resulting reaction to pervasive discrimination and violations of so-called human and civil rights of the poor, which were the direct cause of individual rebellious actions or were the resulting reactions to governmental actions such as the Nixon cutbacks on essential funding programs formerly geared to aid the poor and disenfranchised classes of people.

In a publication originally produced by the Staff of the Center for Research on Criminal Justice, Berkeley, California in 1975 entitled “The Iron Fist and The Velvet Glove, an analysis of the U.S. police,” the study accurately outlined the social forces underlying the rapid expansion of police power throughout the United States:

“The decade of the 1960's produced a series of major challenges to the existing capitalist social order that led to a major attempt to redevelop the police into a vastly improved repressive class control apparatus. The main source of this escalation lay in the increasing contradictions of the capitalist system, and in the rise of popular movements challenging the racist, exploitative, and imperialist actions of the corporate state. The enormous gap between the rich and the poor, the misery of poverty in the midst of great wealth and waste on military spending, and the suppression of basic human rights, generated a wave of resistance unprecedented since the organizing years of the labor movement. This was expressed in three ways that are important in terms of understanding the expansion and rationalization of the police in the 1970's.

First, and most important, was the Civil Rights movement demanding equal rights for Blacks, Chicanos and other Third World people, including an end to police brutality. Beginning in 1964, a series of Black rebellions broke out in over 100 cities across America. Police repression reproduced the brutal violence of the worst labor struggles of the late nineteenth and early twentieth century: 43 people were killed in Detroit; 34 in Los Angeles, and 23 in Newark. Many of these killings were essentially lynchings: three Black men were captured and systematically executed by the police in the Algiers Motel



in Detroit. Second, there developed a massive anti-war movement in reaction to U.S. imperialist intervention in Vietnam. Hundreds of campuses were shut down for substantial periods of time, thousands of students were gassed and beaten, and eleven were killed. Hundreds of thousands of citizens marched on Washington demanding an end to the war. Thousands of peaceful demonstrators were illegally locked up by the police. The set-back that U.S. imperialism suffered with the victory of the Vietnamese people was intensified by renewed challenges to U.S. policy in other Third World countries. Third, high levels of exploitation led to high levels of crime, but unlike the Eisenhower era when a rapid increase in crime passed unnoticed, the 1960's saw crime emerge as a major political issue. Part of the "law and order" and "crime in the streets" issue was simply a respectable way of waging a racist campaign against Blacks, Chicanos and other Third World people. Another part was a demand for stability and increased repression from the conservative sectors of society who saw their class position threatened by political challenges to the existing social order. A growing fear of crime was documented by an actual rise in the level of serious crime. This reflected the social disintegration of the decaying cities abandoned as "unprofitable" by the wealthy corporations. This process was accelerated by the exodus to the suburbs by Whites, either in search of decent housing, or afraid of Blacks or crime."<sup>19</sup>

Immediately following the *revolutionary 1960s* prison populations began to swell to record proportions ever since. By logical extension of reasoning, the bureaucratic matrix had restructured its political interpretation of the U.S. Constitution to circumvent any such methods of unified disrespect for governmental authority ever again. New laws such as "stop-and-frisk", which allowed police to routinely stop and frisk a person on the street on mere suspicion, and "no-knock-laws", which allowed police to bypass the requirement of knocking on a suspect's door and batter it off the hinges, suddenly materialized to undermine the Fourth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution where the poor were concerned [since "stop-and-frisk" and "no-knock-laws" only applied to the so-called "high crime neighborhoods" where only poor people resided]. These laws effectively circumvented the right of poor people "to be safe and secure in their person and effects," and "free from unreasonable searches and seizures" as required by the Fourth Amendment.

Electronic eavesdropping, widespread surveillance and legalized conspiracies between local police, the FBI and telephone companies to tap phones without notice to the individual all but obliterated the Fourth Amendment right to privacy and subsequently

---

<sup>20</sup> Copyright © 1975 Center for Research on Criminal Justice 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition © 1977, page 44. (Tony Platt, 1982)

replaced it with the small consolation of the Freedom of Information Act; which permits one the right to request from the government a portion of the reports accumulated during the process of such “investigations” and bugging [most of which is usually deleted beyond comprehension]. These practices, although initially implemented to target the poor and disenfranchised classes of people reacting to oppression, would eventually apply to practically every class of people in the country to greater and lesser degrees of application. As the novelist, James Baldwin wrote in an open letter to imprisoned activist, Angela Davis, who was facing the death penalty in 1970: “...if they take you in the morning, they will be coming for us that night.”

During the period of her imprisonment Angela Davis wrote a book regarding her particular revolutionary perspective of the system entitled: “*If They Come In the Morning: Voices of Resistance*.” (Davis, 1971) On June 4, 1972 Angela Davis was acquitted of all charges lodged against her and was internationally regarded, as were her predecessors, Lolita Lebrón and Blanca Canales, a *Feminine Principle of Revolutionary Consciousness* in modern history. Female Revolutionaries, like Joan of Arc, throughout recorded history have always proven to be the game changers of revolutionary struggle beginning with the Ancient Matriarch of feminine liberation, Hatshepsut: Harriet Tubman, Rosa Parks, and Celia Sanchez right up to Assata Shakur, Ramona Africa and their Egyptian counterparts Tawakul Karman and Asmaa Mahfouz, to mention a few. The struggle for freedom is *Spiritual* and the true nature of “*Religion*” is *Revolutionary Consciousness*:

“I think that in order to struggle you have to be creative. In my life, creativity has been something that has sustained me; it awoke my *spiritual struggle*.” - Assata Shakur

“My name is ... Ramona Africa. My mother named me Ramona, and Africa comes from my membership in MOVE. It symbolizes the origin of life, which is, of course, Africa. I am a ... committed revolutionary, which is not synonymous with violence in any way. It's a commitment to putting things right. My tombstone should read ... “freedom fighter.”

– Ramona Africa

## CHAPTER TWO

### THE REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLE OF THE SIXTIES & SEVENTIES

The revolutionary movement of the sixties and seventies had a considerable impact upon the collective mentality level of “black consciousness” around the planet. This revolutionary period inspired scores of revolutionary personalities, including Charles “Poppy” Sharp; Willie “Yoruba ”Anderson; Gerald A. Farmer, George L. Jackson; Jonathan Jackson; William Christmas; James McClain; Ruchell “Cinque” Magee; John Cluchette; Huey P. Newton; Bobby Seale; Angela Davis; Kathleen Neal Cleaver; Robert Franklin Williams; Dick Gregory; Lennox Hinds, Esquire; William Moses Kunstler, Esquire; Stokely Carmichael [Kwame Ture]; H. Rap Brown [Imam Jamil Al-Amin]; Abbott "Abbie" Hoffman; Fred Hampton; Bobby Hutton; Donald “Cinque” DeFreeze; Assata Shakur [JoAnne Chesimard]; Sundiata Acoli [Clark Edward Squire]; Albert Dickens [Uncle Yah-Yah]; Haki R. Madhubuti; Leonard Peltier; John Africa and MOVE; the MOVE 9; Ramona Africa; Mumia Abu-Jamal; Wilmer B. “Junie” Gay; Joseph "Jo-Jo" Bowen; Fred "Muhammad-Kafi" Burton; Russell “Maroon” Shoats; Clifford Lumumba Futch; Robert “Saheed” Joiner; Arthur “Cetewayo” Johnson; Martin Sostre; William Joe Johnson; Gerald A. Washington; George Raasaan Brooks; Jeffrey “Billbo” Jones; Leroy “Bay-Bay” Jackson; Al Sharpton; Jessie Jackson and the list goes on and on. Prior to the sixties, the average black person lacked the incentive or ability to launch a massive, unified protest against governmental oppression. Then Elijah Muhammad’s “Black Muslim Movement,” which now symbolizes the initial accelerated change of direction in the course of black thought away from the child-like dependence upon the white man’s parental supervision, and toward a national and international stature of self-reliance and independence, planted firm roots throughout the system.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>21</sup> In 1955, Minister Louis Farrakhan, then Louis Eugene Walcott, attended the Nation of Islam's annual Saviours' Day address by Elijah Muhammad. Walcott accepted Elijah Muhammad's teachings that day and was renamed "Louis X" and later to Louis Farrakhan. After joining the Nation of Islam, Farrakhan quickly rose through the ranks to become Minister of the Nation of Islam's Boston Mosque. He was appointed Minister of the influential Harlem Mosque and served in that capacity from 1965 to 1975.

After Elijah Muhammad's death in 1975 his son, Wallace Deen Mohammad, [who later changed his name to Warith Deen Mohammad] was installed as Supreme Minister of the Nation of Islam, he disavowed many of his father's beliefs and practices. He brought the group closer to mainstream Islam and renamed the organization the World Community of Islam in the West, and later, to the Muslim American Society.

By 1976 Farrakhan became disillusioned with Warith Deen Mohammad's leadership and walked away from the movement. In 1978 Farrakhan, with a few supporters, decided to rebuild the Nation of Islam. In 1981, he publicly announced the restoration of the Nation of Islam as an organization that followed Elijah Muhammad's teachings. Since that period to the present day Minister Farrakhan has, uncompromisingly, become one of the most powerful and eloquent advocates of black liberation in the United States.

Malcolm X [El Hajj Malik El Shabazz] rose from the ranks of the Black Muslim Movement [The Nation of Islam] to become one of the most dynamic revolutionary personalities in the course of history involving the Nature of Human Rights. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. reinforced the demand for Civil Rights, black liberation, anti-segregation laws, economic, political and social equality with such eloquence that the demand for civil rights echoed around the planet.<sup>22</sup> For the first time the world image of the U.S. was tarnished and subjected to the scrutiny of the world. For the first time in the history of civilization the contrast between “Human” and “Civil” Rights were under World Scrutiny. Invariably, the question was presented that if the U.S. was systemically abusing its own disenfranchised masses, and no longer possessed the power to quell its own internal chaos, what sort of example was the U.S. as the foremost authority of world peace and so-called human dignity?

Obviously, the system found it essential to silence the voices of revolutionary advocates responsible for systemically disintegrating the illusion of idealized imagery projected by the government. On February 21, 1965 El Hajj Malik El Shabazz [Malcolm X] was assassinated in Harlem, New York at the Audubon Ballroom prior to an intended speech. The chronological proliferation of events which followed the assassination of Malik Shabazz disclosed a concerted governmental conspiracy to snuff out the revolutionary consciousness of the masses. On the other hand, it provided clear and convincing proof that the U.S. was, indeed, submerged in the throes of revolutionary conflict. One month following the assassination of Malik Shabazz, President Lyndon B. Johnson sent three thousand federalized national guardsmen and military police to monitor twenty-five thousand freedom marchers leaving Selma, Alabama for the State Capitol in Montgomery.

On June 11 through 15, 1965 Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. led a march of twenty-thousand anti-segregation demonstrators in Chicago [526 were arrested by Chicago police]. On July 28, 1965 President Johnson announced that there were one hundred and twenty-five thousand troops in Viet Nam and the draft calls would be doubled [the question as to whether the U.S. involvement in Viet Nam was, in considerable part, a

---

<sup>22</sup> Today, both Malcolm X [El Hajj Malik El Shabazz] and Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. are considered Martyrs in the struggle for human and civil rights.

governmental conspiracy to *draft* a substantial percentage of would-be militant and political activists, who would otherwise contribute to the revolutionary movement in the U.S., has never been addressed by the government].

On August 11 through 16, 1965 some fifteen thousand police and national guardsmen were dispatched to the Watts area of Los Angeles, California when a “black rebellion” erupted involving at least ten thousand residents of Watts [34 persons were killed, including 28 black, over 3,900 were arrested, and over 200 businesses were totally destroyed]. On May 16, 1966 Stokely Carmichael was elected Chairman of the SNCC [Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee] beginning a shift from *civil rights* to *black power*; two months later CORE [Congress of Racial Equality] also endorsed *black power* and *self-defense*. In September, 1966 the National Guard was deployed during black riots in Dayton and San Francisco and in Atlanta Stokely Carmichael was arrested for “inciting to riot.” In Grenada, Mississippi, two hundred whites beat thirty black students with pipes, chains and ax handles for integrating a white high school.

In February, 1967 opposition to the Viet Nam war broadened as civil rights leader, Dr. King spoke out against it, Women’s Strike for Peace demonstrated at the Pentagon, five thousand scientist petitioned for a bombing halt, University of Wisconsin students forced Dow Chemical recruiters off campus and Senator, Robert Kennedy proposed the U.S. halt bombing and negotiate troop withdrawal from Viet Nam. On April 28, 1967 Muhammad Ali was stripped of his title of World Heavyweight Boxing Champion and arrested for refusing induction. Between July 12 and 17, 1967 a black riot broke out in Newark, New Jersey, covering ten square miles, leaving twenty-six dead [24 of which were black], over 1,500 seriously injured, and 1,397 were arrested. The riot erupted following the police beating of a black man after a traffic arrest. During the riot police and national guardsmen vandalized black businesses and indiscriminately shot at blacks; the New Jersey Governor’s Select Committee classified the police and National Guard actions as “excessive and unjustified force.”

On August 31 through September 4, 1967 over two thousand delegates from 200 black, student, labor, war, and leftist organizations attended the “New Politics”

convention in Chicago. The convention platform called for “revolutionary change” and “open draft resistance.” On September 30, 1967 President Johnson signed a record \$70 billion “defense appropriation” including \$20 billion for direct support of the Viet Nam war. On October 21, 1967 50,000 to 150,000 people marched on the Pentagon and 648 were arrested in the anti-war demonstration. Other anti-war demonstrations were held in Los Angeles, Chicago, Philadelphia, and on many college campuses. On February 8, 1968 Governor, George C. Wallace announced that he would run on the newly founded American Independent Ticket declaring that he would keep the peace on the streets with 30,000 troops carrying two-foot long bayonets and repeal “so-called civil rights laws.”

On March 3, 1968 the system’s leading hatchet man, Director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover dispatched a memo to FBI field offices detailing the purpose of a directive classified by Hoover as “Counter Intelligence Program” against “Black Nationalist Hate Groups” to:

- 1) “Prevent the coalition of militant Black Nationalist groups. In unity there is strength; a truism that is no less valid for its triteness. An effective coalition of Black Nationalist groups might be the first step towards a real “Mau Mau”<sup>23</sup> in America, the beginning of a true black revolution.
- 2) Prevent the rise of a “messiah” who could unify, and electrify the militant nationalist movement. Malcolm X might have been such a “messiah”; he is the martyr of the movement today....King could be a very real contender for this position should he abandon his supposed “obedience” to “white liberal doctrines” [nonviolence] and embrace *black nationalism*....”

One month following this “directive” of Hoover Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. was assassinated in Memphis, Tennessee while supporting the civil rights sanitation worker’s strike. Immediately following Dr. King’s assassination riots broke out in 125 cities totaling 46 deaths, 21,270 arrests, and 55,000 federal troops and national guards used in riot control, the biggest in Washington, D.C., Chicago, Baltimore, and Kansas City. Two months after the assassination of Dr. King, Senator Robert Kennedy was assassinated in

---

<sup>23</sup> The Mau Mau Uprising was an insurgency by Kenyan rebels against the British colonial administration from 1952 to 1960. While the uprising did not succeed militarily, it created a rift between the white settler community in Kenya and Home Office in London that set the stage for Kenyan independence in 1963. It is sometimes referred to as the Mau Mau Rebellion or the Mau Mau Revolt.

Los Angeles after winning the California primary, making him the front-runner for the Democratic Presidential nomination. On June 19, 1968 President Johnson signed a Bill authorizing over \$400 million in federal aid to law enforcement authorities and allowing police considerable liberty to wiretap and eavesdrop under the provisions of Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968, 18 United States Codes Annotated, §§ 2510-2520.

Between July 23 and 24, 1968 11 people, including 3 police were killed during a riot in Cleveland, Ohio sparked by a gun battle between police and an alleged “black nationalist group.” On September 8, 1968 Black Panther Party leader, Huey P. Newton was convicted of manslaughter for allegedly killing a policeman, beginning a nationwide campaign to “Free Huey.” The Black Panther Party, an armed revolutionary socialist organization founded in October, 1966, had become a target for assassinations by FBI and State law enforcement authorities [by 1970 more than 25 Black Panthers had been killed, mostly by police and police agents]. On November 6, 1968 students at San Francisco State College began a student strike demanding a Third World Studies Department and an open admissions policy. The college was closed on November 19, 1968 after daily confrontations between police and students but was reopened on December 2, 1968 by a new college president. The strike lasted 5 months.

On January 20, 1969 Richard M. Nixon was sworn in as the nation’s 37<sup>th</sup> President. Thousands attended the ceremony including demonstrators protesting the inauguration. To all intents and purposes it appears that Nixon’s objectives as the nation’s “law and order” President was directly connected with furthering the goals of J. Edgar Hoover to crush the revolutionary movement of the masses. With the most difficult part of the task already completed, i.e. the most influential revolutionary adversaries eliminated, Nixon was faced with only a handful of battle-scarred activists to contend with and following their disposal the path would be clear to fully institute the final phase of the plan – the complete conversion of the U.S. into a *Gestapo police state*.

In the meanwhile the nation’s revolutionary consciousness continued to flourish. On November 15, 1969 over 250,000 people assembled in Washington, D.C. to protest

the war in Viet Nam and about 10,000 of the protesters gathered at the Justice Department building to oppose government prosecution of antiwar dissenters. The crowd was disbursed by tear gas bombs. On November 20, 1969 89 American Indians occupied Alcatraz Island in San Francisco Bay as a sign of unity between many formerly divided tribes. On December 4, 1969 Chicago Black Panther leader, Fred Hampton was assassinated by police as he lay asleep in his bed during a pre-dawn raid of his home. On February 20, 1970 Abbie Hoffman, Bobby Seale and five others [known as “The Chicago Seven”] were convicted of a conspiracy to cross state lines and instigate a riot at the Democratic Convention in 1968 when they attempted to run a pig for president. On May 4, 1970 national guardsmen murdered 4 students at Kent State University in Ohio after a campus protest of the Cambodian invasion. On May 14, 1970 two black students at Jackson State College in Mississippi, were murdered when police fired on a dormitory.

The Nixon administration proceeded to systemically cutback on dozens of vitally essential programs providing health care, education and job training services for the nation’s poor. On July 23, 1970 Nixon approved a plan for coordinating all domestic intelligence into one super agency. The plan’s architect, Tom Charles Huston, a White House aide, informed Nixon that the plan had aspects that were “clearly illegal.” As the nation “skidded in and out of Nixon recessions” the poor were increasing their aggressive *reactions* against the power structure, the middleclass were funneling out tens of millions of dollars for additional police protection, tougher and more stringent legislations against “crime” systemically materialized [despite the fact that the *action* of snatching the rug of poverty programs from beneath the feet of the poor automatically provoked a *reaction* of increasing property “crime statistics.”]

The Nixon cutbacks seemed to come as a form of chastisement inflicted upon the masses of deprived people for their collective involvement in the overall struggle against the system. As if the government was saying: “You have all been naughty children and as result your punishment will include having your allowance considerably reduced.” While at the same time the funding cutbacks also produced a definite chain reaction of events which set the stage for the system to implement a *police state* in the



U.S. beyond the conscious ability of the masses to detect the ulterior motive lurking beneath the disguise of “crime fighting.” It appears without question that the real “criminals” occupied the highest political positions within the governmental system:

“Nixon’s ‘law and order’ administration gave America the most lawless government in its history. The criminal activity started at the very top of the ticket. Even leaving Watergate aside, Nixon was clearly guilty of tax fraud in cheating the IRS out of the tidy sum of \$500,000. He also contributed \$17 million in public funds to the improvement of his own resort homes. Meanwhile, Vice President, Spiro Agnew preferred more traditional forms of graft as he accepted thousands of dollars in bribes and payoffs. With these examples to inspire them, it is hardly surprising that Nixon appointees in every branch of government [including Cabinet members who have pled guilty to or been indicted and convicted of Watergate related crimes] disgraced themselves and abused public trust. No one in America has done as much as Nixon to secure Washington’s reputation as ‘The Crime Capital of the World.’ “<sup>24</sup>

When Nixon took office on January 20, 1969 scores of the most influential revolutionary activist and advocates of the black struggle had already been assassinated or imprisoned by the system’s agents, or were otherwise on the verge of being manipulated out of the picture by one method or another. Four years prior to Nixon’s inauguration the system’s leading political hatchet-man was the Director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover, who appears to have been primarily responsible for the systemic demise of numerous leading and influential individuals in the struggle for so-called human, civil and constitutional rights. Hoover set the precedence for subsequent FBI “counter-intelligence programs” and the current scientific methods of behavior modification and mind control applied to alleged militant groups by the system. The “counter-intelligence” program was described by Hoover as “a campaign against black nationalist hate groups,” in full disregard for the fact that these alleged “hate groups” were actually composed of various unified “black consciousness groups” finally inspired to launch a national campaign for fundamental so-called human and civil rights. Obviously, Hoover’s primary concern centered on the ways and means by which the system’s agents could manipulate these individuals out of the picture.

---

<sup>24</sup>THE PEOPLE’S ALMANAC, David Wallechinsky & Irving Wallace Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York (1975), Pg. 327. These statistics are presented merely because they represent the “officially” recorded version of events, not because the number of deaths or their *actual* figures is accurately represented by these statistics. (Wallace, 1975)

On June 13, 1971 the New York Times began publishing the Pentagon Papers, a government history of the Viet Nam war, which revealed that the American public had been consistently lied to and duped by the government. Meanwhile, the governmental conspiracy to rid the system of all influential revolutionary advocates continued. On August 21, 1971 black, activist prisoner, George L. Jackson was assassinated at San Quentin prison in California. Prison officials claimed that he smuggled a gun into the prison in his afro and attempted to escape. A year earlier [August 7, 1970] George Jackson's younger brother, Jonathan Jackson was killed along with two prisoners, William Christmas and James McClain and a judge in a liberation attempt to free the prisoners. Angela Davis and Ruchell Magee were subsequently charged with purchasing the weapons used in the escape attempt. Angela Davis was added to the FBI Ten Most Wanted List. Less than one month following the assassination of George L. Jackson [September 13, 1971] Attica state prison in New York erupted in a rebellion which resulted in 1,500 heavily armed police murdering 31 prisoners and 9 hostages.

Following the Attica rebellion prisoners throughout the U.S. penal system systemically revolted. George L. Jackson, who was also a ranking member of the Black Panther Party, became a source of revolutionary inspiration to prisoners throughout the U.S. penal system after publishing his books, "Soledad Brother, The Prison Writings of George L. Jackson" and "Blood In My Eye," which became forbidden reading material in many prisons and are considered as "contraband" by the prison administration.

On May 2, 1972, J. Edgar Hoover died, and Clyde Tolson, Hoover's right-hand man, offered to resign. The White House immediately saw a possibility of realizing its long-term ambition of controlling the Federal Bureau of Investigation and appointed L. Patrick Gray, a former office manager of the Nixon election campaign, as acting director of the FBI. There were still powerful inspectors and executives in that bureau whom the Nixon administration could not control, but the White House strategists hoped that after the election campaign was concluded, these individuals would be replaced by Nixon loyalists. Thus, by the spring of 1972, the Nixon administration approached its objective of controlling the investigative agencies of the government, and consolidating power. In early January, 1973 President Nixon, during an interview, stated that the average American was

like “a child in the family,” thereby adding insult to injury after chopping the “children’s” allowance, taking complete advantage of their gullibility, and subjecting them to “child abuse.”

During the period that “Tricky Dickey” laid that sarcastic innuendo on the mind of the American public the entire upper crust of the American government was sticky with the slime of Watergate. After stabbing the public in the back, Tricky Dickey had the audacity to twist the knife. On the other hand, it may never be known whether “Watergate” was merely another diversion deliberately intended to obstruct public perception from zeroing in on a deeper and more clandestine espionage plot against the interest of the masses, i.e. the fact that the world police of the U.S. armed forces were being systemically withdrawn from their duties of policing foreign soil and strategically relocated to perform the same function on their own home turf. Today, the only veterans that are not seriously complaining about the rotten deal they received from the government are those employed by *law enforcement agencies*.

On October 10, 1973 Spiro Agnew pleaded *nolo contendere* [no contest] on the charge of income tax evasion. Other evidence was uncovered to the effect that Agnew had been accepting bribes, kickbacks and participating in other scams while he was Baltimore County Executive, Governor of Maryland and Vice President. He was forced to resign as Vice President. Two days after Agnew tendered his resignation Nixon nominated Gerald Ford as Vice President [who would subsequently become President and pardon Nixon for his political crimes]. However, before the Judiciary Committee would vote 27-11 in favor of impeaching Nixon for criminal actions committed while attempting to cover up the Watergate break-in and obstruct subsequent investigations, the Nixon administration produced the type of profound depression and shocking disillusionment throughout the system out of which emerged another new revolutionary group on the East Coast; MOVE. Vincent Leaphart, who was later referred to as John Africa, established the group MOVE during a period of political strife in Philadelphia. The organization was set into motion when Leaphart befriended Donald Glassey,<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> In 1977 Glassey was subsequently arrested for possession of marijuana and turned informant against MOVE in exchange for a lesser sentence and was subsequently placed in a witness protection program.

a white college professor who was living in Powelton Village in Philadelphia. Glassey was searching for meaning in his life as well as society. He was fascinated by Leaphart, who he described as "the first man [he] had met who was living in complete harmony with what he believed in."

John Africa was a very charismatic and persuasive leader. He and the rest of his followers, many of which were former drug and alcohol abusers, viewed the institution of government as an innately evil and corrupt system completely out of harmony with the laws of nature. He and his followers all took on the surname Africa. All members of the group took on the same name in order to signify that they were part of a common family. The name Africa was not chosen because most of the group's members were African-American, but because of the continent's natural simplicity which symbolizes the group's natural lifestyle and the fact that it is, as John Africa said, "the continent where all life began."

The MOVE organization spoke out vehemently against all forms of governmental oppression throughout the United States and abroad. MOVE also spoke out against racism, and professed living in harmony with nature. They advocated a radical form of green politics and a return to a hunter-gatherer society while stating their opposition to science, medicine, and technology. It is important to note that the name MOVE is not an acronym, but a reminder to the group's members that they are to continue moving in the direction of natural law rather than conforming to the polluted way of living as dictated by the system. The MOVE statement is as follows:

“MOVE's work is to stop industry from poisoning the air, the water, the soil, and to put an end to the enslavement of life -- people, animals, any form of life. The purpose of John Africa's revolution is to show people through John Africa's teaching, the truth, that this system is the cause of all their problems (alcoholism, drug addiction, unemployment, wife abuse, child pornography, every problem in the world) and set the example of revolution for people to follow when they realize how they've been oppressed, repressed, duped, tricked by this system, this government and see the need to rid themselves of this cancerous system as MOVE does.”

The system's agents vehemently sought to suppress MOVE's outspoken condemnation of the system by any means possible, in total disregard for MOVE's First Amendment Constitutional Rights to Freedom of Expression and "To Peacefully Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances." They further failed to remember what their forefather, Thomas Jefferson said regarding the First Amendment Right to Freedom of Expression:

"I may not agree with a thing you say,  
But I'll fight to the death for your right to say it..."

All members of MOVE stood their ground in the face of any confrontation with law enforcement authorities, males and females alike. MOVE members were constantly attacked and assaulted by police and falsely imprisoned on fabricated charges. During court hearings all MOVE members routinely waived the appointment of court-appointed counsel and insisted upon their right to represent themselves pursuant to Faretta vs. California, 422 U.S. 806 (1975). Every MOVE court hearing erupted into a proverbial "circus." All of the system's agents abominated MOVE members primarily due to the fact that MOVE had absolutely no fear or respect for their fascist authority. So biased and prejudiced against MOVE were practically every judge and district attorney in Philadelphia County, Pa., they were routinely subjected to Official Oppression and a Malicious Abuse of Legal Process.

On May 13, 1985, in a pre-planned state and governmental lethal assault under the pretext of serving arrest warrants on four members of MOVE for an alleged "eviction notice", the system's agents fired more than 10,000 rounds of ammunition at MOVE's communal residence. In concerted participation and conspiracy with Philadelphia mayor, Wilson Goode the system's agents evacuated all other residents in the neighborhood and, immediately thereafter deployed a helicopter to drop a bomb on MOVE's rooftop structure, with the clear military objective of destroying the residence. The bomb easily decimated the fragile residence and killed eleven MOVE people — including five children — and destroyed the entire block. 62 houses burned to the ground; only Ramona and Birdie Africa escaped the MOVE residence alive. The six adults and five children in the MOVE residence were *martyred*.

Police initially said they had been fired upon first with automatic weapons, but only a small number of non-automatic weapons were found in the burned-out home. MOVE supporters have described the deadly raid as a revenge attack for the 1978 shooting of a Philadelphia police officer, whom MOVE asserts was killed by “friendly fire” by one of his fellow officers. Nonetheless, then mayor, Frank Rizzo “legally” had the alleged “crime scene” bulldozed over on the following day, thereby destroying any possible exculpatory evidence at the “crime scene.” *Nine* Move members were subsequently convicted and sentenced to prison for 30-100 years; all of whom are now regarded as political prisoners currently confined in the murderous PA Department of Corruption. Recently, on Saturday January 10, 2015, Philip “Phil” Africa, First Minister of Defense was isolated from all other prisoners, held incommunicado, and died under suspicious circumstances at the State Corruption Institution at Dallas, PA, thereby joining the Spiritual Vibration of previous Move Martyrs. Despite every effort of the system’s agents to destroy MOVE, The Move Organization’s unwavering Opposition to the Forces of Oppression continues to remain legendary.

On the West Coast the Symbionese Liberation Army formed after the escape from Soledad State Prison on March 5, 1973 by Donald DeFreeze, who adopted the name "Field Marshal Cinque." Cinque took this name from the reported leader of the slave rebellion which took over the Spanish slave ship *Amistad* in 1839. The group was formed in the Los Angeles area and based on a principle of *symbiosis*, which is a biological term meaning: *the living together in close association of two organisms of different species. If neither organism is harmed, such is referred to as ‘commensalism,’ if the association is beneficial to both, it is ‘mutualism,’ if one is harmed and the other is benefited, it constitutes ‘parasitism.’* It was with this definition in mind that the group chose the name of “Symbionese” Liberation Army, and with that same definition in mind when the group presented its warning slogan to the system; “*Death to the fascist insect which preys upon the life of the people.*”

The SLA was a racially, sexually and mutualistic integrated group inspired into action by idealistic revolutionary principles and flung together by the laws of attraction. They

made their first dramatic public debut on February 5, 1974 when they allegedly kidnapped millionaire, Randolph Hearst's daughter, Patricia Hearst [who later declared that she had changed her name to "Tania" after Tania Burke, Che Guevara's lover, and voluntarily joined the SLA]. The SLA then embarked on their mission to demand a multi-million dollar food program for the poor as a ransom for Patty. Randolph Hearst was slow to comply with the ransom demand, but eventually submitted to the terms of the two million dollar demand for emergency food for the poor. By this time Field Marshal Cinque was systemically dispatching taped communications to radio and TV stations in the San Francisco area outlining the purpose and goals of the SLA. Other reports have it that Cinque also dispatched a communication to the FBI advising them that, in effect, he was the *nigger* who was now hunting them.

Several bank robberies, including one in which converted "Tania" was filmed brandishing a weapon during the course of the robbery, numerous other armed confrontations sporadically occurred and were recorded as SLA strikes upon the system [including the assassination of black Oakland Public School Superintendent, Marques Foster for his publicized intentions to infiltrate the public school system with permanent police patrols]. Following the payment of the Hearst ransom demand in the form of emergency food for the poor, then Governor of California, Ronald Reagan was quoted as saying: "It's just too bad that we can't have an epidemic of botulism."

The FBI were perhaps focusing more concentrated efforts upon seeking out and destroying the SLA than they had devoted during the entire sixties toward crushing the Black Panther Party [which is noteworthy since the entire SLA membership did not exceed 7 members]. In spite of their limited membership the SLA succeeded in projecting their message throughout the U.S. and around the world. The impact of the SLA was tremendously felt by the system and equally short-lived from the physical perspective. The end came for the SLA in July, 1974 in a climatic shoot-out between the SLA, FBI, state and local police. Incendiary bombs were used by the FBI and police to fry the SLA alive. The shoot-out and bombing was televised statewide in California and subsequently aired over newscast around the country and the world. Six members of the SLA were either shot

or burned to death. “Tania” [Patty Hearst], however, was not present during the televised execution. Following her apprehension by the FBI “Tania” underwent a final metamorphosis transforming back into Patricia Hearst, the millionaire’s daughter. Patty was subsequently convicted of bank robbery and sentenced to seven years in prison. During the trial, she took the Fifth Amendment 42 times. No doubt influenced by the Hearst millions and political bribes, President, Jimmy Carter later commuted her sentence by granting her executive clemency; thus, ending the controversial saga of the SLA.

During the same month as the televised execution of the SLA the Judicial Committee voted to recommend to the full House of Representatives that President Nixon be impeached. On August 8, 1974 Richard Milhous Nixon resigned as President of the U.S. In an evening speech to the nation Nixon informed the public that even though he was personally stepping down as President, power would be passed on to his handpicked successor stating:

“In turning over direction of the government to Vice President, Ford, I know, as I told the Nation when I nominated him for that office 10 months ago, that the Leadership of America will be in good hands.”

Exactly one month later [September 8, 1974] President, Gerald Ford justified Nixon’s “confidence” by granting the former President a “full, complete, and absolute pardon” for all crimes that he might have committed as Chief Executive of the United States.

With prisons and mental hospitals packed tight as cans of sardines prison officials began to push for more prisons to house the nation’s misfits. Thus, prisons and mental hospitals increasingly became a highly centralized network of processing and concentration camps designed to contain and control the nation’s poor and reactionary subjects labeled by the system as “criminals.” This was automatically followed by more sophisticated methods in the field of behavior modification and mind control campaigns to redirect the more hostile and dramatic reactions to oppression and frustration toward becoming a more passive form of submissive suffering.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> Chronology reference of factual, historical data is credited in substantial part to Chapter 4 “U.S.A. – Year by Year, 1770-1975” of THE PEOPLE’S ALMANAC, David Wallechinsky & Irving Wallace, Doubleday & Company, Garden City, New York (1975) (Irving, 1975)



The dungeons of the neo-slave master are specifically designed to break the Strongest Spiritual Souls. No prison in the history of civilization was ever designed to “Rehabilitate” offenders of the system’s laws; they are designed to break spirits they cannot control and transform them into *Civilized Human Beings*. During this process of *civilizing human beings* prison officials must be closely monitored by “*Human*” and “*Civil*” rights advocates to insure that not too many bones are unnecessarily broken during the Breaking Process.

For the most part the Breaking Process is focused upon breaking the spirits of the Beings and harnessing them “on parole” within the subcultural sector of the system as informants, predators, and Disruptive Distractions in the Path of Spiritual Unity. These Broken Spirits are constantly recycled between the *Dimensions of Social Reality* and behind the *Iron Curtain* of the system’s Concentration Camps. Over the millennium the system’s agents have learned through this Breaking Process that every spirit cannot be broken. Until this day the Revolutionary Spirit of George L. Jackson continues to illuminate the gloomy corridors of the darkest corner of “time-space” reality behind *The Iron Curtain of the U.S. Penal System*.

“The first duty of a revolutionary is to get away with it.”  
— Abbie Hoffman, “Steal This Book”

## CHAPTER THREE

### THE CONCEPT OF CRIME

The question which materializes at this point is: *exactly what is crime?* According to Cochran's Law Lexicon "crime" is:

"A flexible term for violations of law which are punished by the state or nation because of their impact on the public."

The chain reaction of "crime" caused by the Nixon cutbacks, the Reagan assassination of the CETA [Comprehensive Employment & Training Act] and other programs geared to benefit the poor, Watergate, ABSCAM, and the host of similar *political crimes* that cause a devastating "effect on the public" are hardly ever "punished by the state or nation" despite the fact that the overall effect of such political crimes has a more profound tendency to adversely affect tens of millions of people [both in the U.S. and abroad] than alleged criminal acts such as possession of controlled dangerous substances (drugs).

What is the difference between an individual or group of individuals who will, with deliberate, knowing, willful, callous, and reckless disregard, create an economic condition of intensified deprivation among hundreds of millions of people, which predictably results in pushing many of them over the line to the point of committing an *act* referred to as "crime," and the individuals who actually go through the physical motions of acting out of deprivation in a manner *legally* classified as "crime?" In this context the first individual or group of individuals has *caused* the *stimuli* to which the second individual or group of individuals has responded. Who is the guilty party or parties? The answer is obvious. In the absence of the *stimuli* there would be no *response*. The difference between the two parties is that the first is the *cause* and the second is the *effect of the cause*. One cannot exist in the absence of the other. Therefore, all things equally considered, it would be fair to say that the second party is also guilty of responding to the stimuli of the first party. However, when viewed from the context most commonly applied by principles of fundamental justice, the

*instigator* is usually considered as the *guiltiest* party. Nevertheless, in actual application insofar as the relationship between political figures and common laymen the *instigator* is not even recognized by law as part of the crime. In many instances the law actually shields criminals acting under color of state and federal laws behind a legal concept referred to as “qualified immunity.” The reason for this may be boiled down to Jean Jacques Rousseau’s observation of the concept of “law” in general as: “An invention of the strong to chain and rule the weak.”

A clear comprehension of legal principles does have advantages over complete ignorance of the idealized legal imagery which supposedly applies in a given instance. The reason for this is that the system is more inclined to abuse those who do not know how to apply their so-called “rights” than those who do. Why? Because the system knows that it will encounter less resistance from those who do not know how to apply legal concepts to their overall circumstances [the same reason chattel slaves were not permitted to learn how to read]. It cost the system money to process law suits. On the other hand, one could be a legal genius and still be deliberately deprived of legal rights by the system if the arbitrary and capricious actions or omissions of the system are not threatened by immediate public exposure and unified action. This is the primary reason underlying why the current court appeal channels are carefully designed by the bureaucracy to entangle indigent appeals and complaints of official oppression in a web of procedural snares and setbacks. The result is that, by and large, indigent legal claims are hindered, obstructed and circumvented altogether. By the time their legal issues are raised [if ever] they have lost the vitality of freshness and become stale with impaired memories, deceased or unavailable witnesses and lost evidence. Because courts have power to routinely delay and deny indigent legal issues without stating any legally justifiable reason, the concept of “justice” is reduced to the level of a paramount illusion; “justice delayed is justice denied.”

The poor have no sufficient legal avenue to bring their issues to light, no procedurally fair or just forum [in most cases] to litigate their claims once they have been accused or convicted of a crime, or have brought a complaint against the system or its agents, as the case may be. The so-called “traditional adversary fact-finding process” is

purposefully misused to sabotage and obstruct all efforts of indigent litigants to effectively defend themselves or present their claims in the majority of cases. Most indigent criminal cases are assigned court-appointed counsel [Public Defenders] whose effectiveness is compromised by understaffing, lack of sufficient funding, disproportionately high caseloads, and in many cases lack of sufficient legal experience. The legal services of court-appointed counsel, in most cases, are basically limited to peddling plea bargains or otherwise ineffectively assisting clients during a farce trial. As pointed out, Public Defenders have come to be referred to by a large percentage of their clientele, as “public pretenders” and Judicial processes as applied to the poor, disenfranchised classes of people may be accurately defined in terms of *a malicious abuse of legal process*.

In evaluating the entire scope of the concept of *crime* and *criminals* there are other factors, i.e. *mitigating circumstances*, which must be considered in applying the appropriateness of these terms to the modes of conduct and individuals to which they are generally applied. According to contemporary legal criterion there are legal rationalizations designed to nullify the responsibility of a particular “criminal act” if the accused is found to be “insane” or otherwise incapable of understanding the wrongfulness of his/her conduct. However, these *mitigating circumstances* are very narrowly construed and, in the case of those who *react* “criminally” to “political instigation” or *corruption*, the law does not recognize the act of *political instigation* or *corruption* as a factor to *mitigate* the resulting “criminal conduct.”

According to modern legal rationale concerning what the law defines as “product” and “substantial capacity” in determining *criminal responsibility* or lack thereof in alleged “criminal conduct:”

“Under what is usually referred to as the Durham rule, adopted by the Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia, an accused is not criminally responsible if his unlawful act was the product of mental disease or mental defect.”<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>27</sup> HANDBOOK ON CRIMINAL LAW, Wayne R. LaFave & Austin W. Scott, Jr. [Hornbook Series, St. Paul, Minn., West Publishing Co., 1972] Pg. 286 (Wayne R. LaFave & Austin W. Scott, 1972)

The essence of “criminal culpability” is legally defined in terms of *willful malice, aforethought and deliberate intent or reckless disregard for the value of so-called human life or the rights of others*. However, the concept of “crime” cannot be realistically or fairly applied, in the fullest extent of its intended meaning, to masses of people under siege of a politically corrupt government, simply because they are not *deliberately acting* rather than being *caused to react*. Therefore, under the modern interpretation of “criminal responsibility,” if an accused can prove that s/he lacks the “substantial *mental capacity*” to appreciate the wrongfulness of his/her actions, or if the conduct is proven to be the “product” of *mental disease or mental defect*, the accused should not be held criminally liable for his/her unlawful act. Consistent with this legal rationalization it now becomes clear that the conception of “crime,” insofar as its overall applicability to economically, politically, and socially disenfranchised classes of people, should be considered the “product” of “mental disease” or “mental defect,” an accused ghetto or enclave dweller should have no difficulty showing that his/her unlawful act was *proximately* caused by the *failure of political leadership, political instigation, or corruption*.

Throughout the course of the system arbitrary and capricious acts and omissions of political and judicial overseers have repeatedly affected the lives of millions of people. Political and Judicial corruption, opportunism, and racism have the potential to cause widespread official oppression which devastates the welfare, political, social and economic stability of entire classes of people for generations. Take for example the 1857 U.S. Supreme Court Decision in the case of Dred Scott v. Sandford. In 1846, Dred Scott and his wife Harriet, two black slaves, filed suit for their freedom in a St. Louis Circuit Court. This suit began an eleven-year legal battle that ended with the U.S. Supreme Court issuing a landmark decision declaring that Scott remain a slave. The decision of the court was issued in March of 1857 and became known as “The Dred Scott Decision.” Chief Justice Roger B. Taney, [pronounced Tony], who came from a wealthy slave-owning family of tobacco farmers, wrote the majority opinion for the court. The Court held that because Scott was black, he was not a citizen and therefore had no right to sue, stating that at time of the adoption of the constitution blacks were:

“...considered as a subordinate and inferior class of beings, who had been subjugated by the dominant race, and, whether emancipated or not, yet remained subject to their authority, and had no rights or privileges but such as those who held the power and the government might choose to grant them.”

The decision also declared the Missouri Compromise of 1820, legislation which restricted slavery in certain territories, unconstitutional. This decision contributed to mounting tensions between the free and slave states just before the outbreak of the American Civil War.<sup>28</sup>

On January 1, 1863 President, Abraham Lincoln signed into law the Emancipation Proclamation, which Lincoln realized that as President, he had no legal authority to single-handedly terminate the institution of slavery, this could only be accomplished *legally* by a constitutional amendment. The Emancipation Proclamation was simply a war powers action by Lincoln, as the commander in chief of the armed forces, commanding the removal all the slaves from the southern white peoples "in rebellion against the United States." Of course at the time that Proclamation issued the federal government had no access to removing the slaves from “southern white people in rebellion against the United States.” The slaves that did make it to federal jurisdiction had to escape from bondage.<sup>29</sup>

The Civil War officially began on April 12, 1861 with the firing upon of Fort Sumter and ended April 9, 1865 with the Surrender of General Robert E. Lee. Immediately after the end of the American Civil War in 1865, during the period known as Reconstruction, the federal government was able to provide some protection for the civil rights of the newly freed slaves. But when the government abruptly ended Reconstruction

---

<sup>28</sup> The Dred Scott Decision was abolished in 1868 by The Fourteenth Amendment - This Amendment made all persons born in the US citizens of the United States as well as the states in which they live.

<sup>29</sup> On February 1, 1865 the Thirteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was signed into law, which officially abolished slavery in the U.S. Section 1 of the Amendment reads: “Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.”

in 1877 and federal troops were withdrawn, the southern states began enacting a series of laws, which came to be known as Jim Crow laws ["Black Codes"], which prohibited blacks from using the same public accommodations as whites, voting, maintaining decent jobs, etc. For the newly freed slaves, these "Black Codes" meant slavery all over again; the same game with a different name. This time the name was "apartheid." The Supreme Court had ruled, in the Civil Rights Cases, that the Fourteenth Amendment only applied to the actions of state governments, not to those of private individuals, and consequently did not protect persons from individuals or private entities from violating their civil rights. In particular, the Court invalidated most of the Civil Rights Act of 1875, a law passed by Congress to protect blacks from private acts of discrimination. This paved the way for Southern whites to prevent blacks from enjoying the benefits of their citizenship. Segregation, peonage and poverty became the new way of life. After 246 years of slavery during which blacks were seen as chattel southern whites could not bear the thought of a black person having the same rights as themselves. The newly freed slaves were, therefore, left largely unprotected from the wrath of the defeated and angry poor whites in the South, who immediately proceeded to lynch, terrorize and disenfranchise the black citizens under the banner of white supremacy. The masses of poor whites in the south saw the freed blacks as economic competition for basic survival.

The Ku Klux Klan was founded in 1867 and the number of lynching of freed slaves increased dramatically. The main objective of the KKK was to maintain white supremacy in the South, which they felt, was under threat after their defeat in the Civil War. It has been estimated that between 1880 and 1920, an average of two African Americans a week were lynched in the United States [some 4,160 victims]. George Henry White, the last former slave to serve in Congress and the only African American in the House of Representatives, proposed a bill in January, 1901 that would have made lynching of American citizens a federal crime. He argued that any person participating actively in or acting as an accessory in a lynching should be convicted of treason. White pointed out that lynching was being used by white mobs in the Deep South to terrorize African Americans. He illustrated this by showing that of the 109 people lynched in 1899, 87 were African Americans. Despite White's passionate plea, the bill was easily defeated.

There was a decline in lynching during the First World War but more than seventy blacks were murdered in this way in the year after the war ended. Ten black soldiers, several still in their army uniforms, were amongst those lynched. Between 1919 and 1922, another 239 blacks were lynched by white mobs and many more were killed by individual acts of violence and unrecorded lynching. In none of these cases was a white person punished for these crimes.

On May 30, 2005 the U.S. Senate issued a public apology to lynching victims and their families and admitted to *officially* sweeping the well-known practice of whites lynching blacks under the rug for over 100 years, but no reparations were considered or discussed. On June 14, 2005 the Chicago Tribune carried the story captioned: *U.S. Senate apologizes for 100 years of lynching:*

“WASHINGTON -- The Senate apologized Monday to lynching victims and their descendants, a belated attempt to make amends for what some lawmakers acknowledged was the Senate's shameful 19th and 20th Century history of blocking efforts to end the grisly practice of lynching African-Americans.

With the survivor of a lynching and families of victims watching from the Senate's visitors' gallery, Sen. Mary Landrieu, a Louisiana Democrat and main sponsor of the legislation calling for a rare Senate apology, spoke with an unusual visual aid. It was a gruesome 1930s-era photo of a black lynching victim hanging from a tree as a white mob, including children, looked on, with many of them smiling.

"The Senate was wrong not to act," she said, referring to the chamber's repeated failure over a nearly 100- year period to support the efforts of the House and seven presidents to make lynching a federal crime.

Those efforts were undone over the decades by filibusters by Southern senators, either racists themselves or unwilling to anger racist constituents. Available records indicate mobs, often with the complicity of local officials, lynched at least 4,742 people, three-fourths of them black, between 1882 and 1968.

"That was wrong to not stand in the way of the mob," Landrieu said. "We lacked courage then. We perhaps don't have all the courage we need today to do everything that we should do...."



The article would have been more appropriately captioned: *U.S. Senate apologizes for its cooperative failure to prevent racist lynching for a period of 100 years.*

In 1890, the State of Louisiana had passed a law that required separate accommodations for blacks and whites on railroads, including separate railway cars. Numerous black and white citizens in New Orleans formed an association dedicated to the repeal of that law. They persuaded Homer Plessy, who was said to be one-eighth African and seven-eighths Caucasian, to test it. In 1892, Plessy purchased a first-class ticket on the East Louisiana Railway from New Orleans. Once he had boarded the train, Plessy informed the train conductor of his actual racial lineage, and after Plessy had taken a seat in the whites section he was asked to vacate it and sit instead in the "blacks only" section. Plessy refused and was immediately arrested. Plessy filed suit arguing that he was denied his equal protection rights under the Fourteenth Amendment and this also violated the Thirteenth Amendment [which abolished slavery in the U.S.] by perpetuating the essential features of slavery. The case was eventually heard in the United States Supreme Court.

On May 17, 1896 the U.S. Supreme Court in *Plessy v. Ferguson* decided that a Louisiana law mandating separate but equal accommodations for blacks and whites on intrastate railroads was constitutional. The majority opinion delivered by Henry Billings Brown attacked Plessy's Thirteenth Amendment claims by distinguishing between *political* and *social* equality. According to this distinction, blacks and whites were considered *politically equal* [in the sense that they had the same political rights] but *socially unequal* [in the sense that blacks were not as *socially advanced* as whites and were, therefore, by logical extension of reasoning, *socially inferior*]. This landmark decision [the so-called "separate but equal doctrine"] provided the legal foundation to justify many other actions by state and local governments [through Jim Crow laws] to socially separate blacks and whites, including but not limited to many areas of public life, such as restaurants, theaters, restrooms, drinking fountains, parks, and public schools.

The Supreme Court rulings in *Plessy v. Ferguson* and *The Dred Scott Decision*, both in form and substance is no different from Adolph Hitler's decree, during his reign

over Nazi Germany, that Jews were *inferior* to the superior “Aryan race.” If Hitler’s decree that Jews were inferior to the superior “Aryan race” is considered by democratic principles to constitute a “crime,” [despite the fact that such decree was the *law of the land* in Nazi Germany] then so, too, must the U.S. Supreme Court mandates in *Plessy* and *The Dred Scott Decision*, declaring blacks to be *socially inferior* to whites, constitute a “crime” committed against black people in particular and so-called humanity in general by the United States Government, since that, too, was *the law of the land in the U.S.A.*

The *Plessy* decision remained the *law of the land* throughout the United States until 1954, when it was effectively overruled by *Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas*, legally ending fifty-eight years of judicially imposed apartheid. Thus, for well over a half a century African Americans were *legally* relegated to a *de facto* form of *second-class citizenship*, which *legally* recognized them as *socially inferior* to Caucasian citizens. Blacks were disenfranchised and systemically excluded from the *mainstream* of American society *by law*, yet, amazingly today African Americans [as a whole] are *legally* expected to function on the same level of *social conditioning* as all other classes of people who have *never* been *culturally stagnated* by 246 years of chattel slavery in America and, thereafter, *legally decreed* by the highest court in the land to be *socially inferior* to whites for a period of 58 years of judicially imposed apartheid.

Chattel slavery was *legally sanctioned* in the U.S. from 1619 to 1865 before it was finally abolished by the passage of the Thirteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. The official abolition of chattel slavery was followed by another 100 years of *legally sanctioned* disenfranchisement, peonage and loss of fundamental so-called human and civil rights and racist murders, which continue to assume different *legally sanctioned* forms of discrimination and official oppression to the present day penal system slave trade. Yet, no form of *official* reparation was ever paid by the governmental system for its historic failure of political leadership, or murderous, greedy and racist violations of so-called human and civil rights which stunted the social growth and development of hundreds of millions of African Americans over a period in excess of 246 years. One of the few “official” actions taken by the U.S. government toward stabilizing the masses of newly freed slaves through reparation was before the Civil War ended, on

January 16, 1865, General William Tecumseh Sherman issued Special Field Order, No. 15 directing:

“1. The islands from Charleston south, the abandoned rice-field along the rivers for thirty miles back from the sea, and the country bordering the St. John's River, Florida, are reserved and set apart for the settlement of the negroes now made free by the acts of war and the proclamation of the President of the United States.

2. At Beaufort, Hilton Head, Savannah, Fernandina, St. Augustine, and Jacksonville, the blacks may remain in their chosen or accustomed vocations; but on the islands, and in the settlements hereafter to be established, no white person whatever, unless military officers and soldiers detailed for duty, will be permitted to reside; and the sole and exclusive management of affairs will be left to the freed people themselves, subject only to the United States military authority, and the acts of Congress. By the laws of war, and orders of the President of the United States, the Negro is free, and must be dealt with as such. He cannot be subjected to conscription, or forced military service, save by the written orders of the highest military authority of the department, under such regulations as the President or Congress may prescribe. Domestic servants, blacksmiths, carpenters, and other mechanics, will be free to select their own work and residence, but the young and able-bodied Negroes must be encouraged to enlist as soldiers in the service of the United States, to contribute their share toward maintaining their own freedom, and securing their rights as citizens of the United States. Negroes so enlisted will be organized into companies, battalions, and regiments, under the orders of the United States military authorities, and will be paid, fed, and clothed, according to law. The bounties paid on enlistment may, with the consent of the recruit, go to assist his family and settlement in procuring agricultural implements, seed, tools, boots, clothing, and other articles necessary for their livelihood.

3. Whenever three respectable negroes, heads of families, shall desire to settle on land, and shall have selected for that purpose an island or a locality clearly defined within the limits above designated, the Inspector of Settlements and Plantations will himself, or by such subordinate officer as he may appoint, give them a license to settle such island or district and afford them such assistance as he can to enable them to establish a peaceable agricultural settlement. The three parties named will subdivide the land, under the supervision of the inspector, among themselves, and such others as may choose to settle near them, so that each family shall have a plot of not more than forty acres of tillable ground, and, when it borders on some water-channel, with not more than eight hundred feet water-front, in the possession of which land the military authorities will afford them protection until such time as they can protect themselves, or until Congress shall regulate their title. The quartermaster may, on the requisition of the Inspector of Settlements and Plantations, place at the disposal of the inspector one or more of the captured steamers to ply between the settlements and one or more of the commercial points heretofore named, in order to afford the settlers the opportunity to supply their necessary wants, and to sell the products of their land and labor...”

This order was never carried out. After the war, on April 14, 1865, President Lincoln was assassinated by John Wilkes Booth. Radical Republicans in Congress subsequently passed laws requiring confiscation of former-Confederate property to provide the ex-slaves with "40 acres and a mule." However, in 1866, President Andrew Johnson vetoed the legislation.

In an excerpt from his article, “Generations of Unpaid Labor Make a Case for Reparations,”<sup>30</sup> Dr. Horace Huntley stated:

“The government of this country manufactured a Dr. Jekyll/ Mr. Hyde personality and set in motion an immoral institution that, on the one hand jeopardized the sanity of everyone it touched, and on the other, was justified by the development of laws and lies which included: The three/fifths clause, that implied the inhumane status of African people; the fugitive slave act, that deputized all Whites to return Black people to slavery; and the continuation of the slave-trade for twenty years after the birth of the nation, to ensure the new nation of an adequate labor supply to build this country. The foregone were enshrined in the foundation of America through its Constitution. Those sections of the constitution are the basis of the law that has led to present-day racial relations. The justification of the law with lies has helped to sustain the unacceptable relative condition that the descendants of Africa have had, and continue to experience...”

Dr. Huntley further pointed out that:

“Lord Anthony Gifford, British Queens Counsel and Jamaican attorney, who wrote a legal basis for reparations, said, “The enslavement of Africans was a crime against humanity.” He quoted the Nuremberg Tribunal defining crimes against humanity as: “Murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhumane acts committed against any civilian population...whether or not in violation of the domestic law of the country here perpetrated.” The best example of the above description of crimes against so-called humanity is the plight of Africans in the Americas.”<sup>30</sup>

West Germany has paid out more than \$35 billion in reparations to the Zionist state and to millions of individual "victims of National Socialism" for the alleged collective sins of the German people against Jewish people between the period of 1933 and 1945, a period of 12 years. West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer laid the groundwork for the reparations program when he declared to the Bundestag on September 27, 1951, stating:

“The Federal government and the great majority of the German people are deeply aware of the immeasurable suffering endured by the Jews of Germany and by the Jews of the occupied territories during the period of National Socialism ... In our name, unspeakable crimes have been committed and they demand restitution, both moral and material, for the persons and properties of the Jews who have been so seriously harmed ...”

---

<sup>30</sup> Dr. Horace Huntley is the director of the Oral History Project at the Birmingham Civil Rights Institute in Birmingham, AL (Huntley, 2002)

The West Germany reparations program was primarily based on the premise that the German *nation*, including even the Germans who grew up after the holocaust ended, is collectively guilty of terrible crimes against the Jewish people whom their government's chosen political leaders enacted laws designed to perpetuate such abuse of power. Contrary to the democratic notion of *individual responsibility* for crime, West Germany accepted responsibility for the *criminal conduct* of the nation itself [despite the fact that the political hierarchy [overseers] viewed such conduct as *legal* or *necessary* during the period the acts were committed]. However, notwithstanding the institution of chattel slavery itself, scores of U.S. Presidents, Senators, Congressmen, Supreme Court Justices, and other governmental officials have routinely endorsed discriminatory and flagrantly opportunistic laws and customs, which unequivocally produced a devastating effect upon the black nation of people in America, or have otherwise failed and refused to enforce existing laws to the extent of unjustly undermining the overall economic, political and social stability of that entire ethnic group of people over a period in excess of eighteen stolen generations in America.

Today, murder, rape, robbery, arson, kidnap, burglary, larceny, drugs, guns and domestic violence are rampant throughout black communities around the country. Yet, no statistical psychological studies have ever been conducted by the governmental system to determine what degree of this activity may be directly linked to the *psychological unrest* or mental *disease* of tens of millions of blacks who are, consciously or unconsciously, spastically lashing out in rebellion against the system *per se*, or any substitute target as a direct result of their historical oppression. No governmental survey has ever been taken to determine what type of post-traumatic stress disorders the "peculiar institution" of slavery and subsequent succession of racist Supreme Court decisions and resulting systemic social repressions has on today's generation of African Americans. Several attempts, however, have been made to cause the governmental system to address the issue of prolific discrimination against African Americans since the time of slavery, e.g. Rep. John Conyers Jr. (D-MI) drafted a bill calling for the establishment of a congressional commission to study the impact of slavery on African-Americans. Representative Conyers introduced his bill (HR 3745) in November 1989. The preamble of the bill declared its purpose:

“To acknowledge the fundamental injustice, cruelty, brutality and inhumanity of slavery in the United States and the 13 American colonies between 1619 and 1865 and to establish a Commission to examine the institution of slavery, subsequent de jure and de facto and economic, and the impact of these forces on living African-Americans, to make recommendations to the Congress on appropriate remedies, and for other purposes.”

Representative Conyers’ bill failed to make it to a House vote. African Americans have repeatedly observed the U.S. government apologize and afford reparations to Native Americans and Japanese citizens for perceived atrocities committed by the government against those people. They have also observed the U.S. government pressure West Germany to pay reparations to Jewish victims of the holocaust. Yet, when it comes to addressing, what must be considered by any yardstick of measure, the greatest atrocity committed against *any* group of people in modern history, the so-called African slave trade and subsequent political oppression, the U.S. political structure has apparently granted itself *amnesty* under its doctrine of *manifest destiny* [as it applies to African Americans.]<sup>31</sup> This *official attitude* has come to be regarded by a large percentage of African Americans as a source of “*black rage*,”<sup>32</sup> a form of omnipresent hostility towards the system, per se never far from consciousness. Generations of slavery and subsequent political oppression left deep psychological wounds in the psyche of Black America, no less painful as the psychological wounds inflicted upon Jewish people following the holocaust, or Native Americans following the theft of their homelands and genocide of their people, or Japanese Americans wrongfully imprisoned in concentration camps in their own country by the U.S. government. Imprisoned activist, Mumia Abu-Jamal pointed out that:

"Years ago, a young Huey P. Newton and Bobby Seale got together to write the 10 Point Program of the Black Panther Party. The October 1966 B.P.P. Platform and Program was broken down into two parts: What We Want, and What We Believe. This is one of them:

---

<sup>31</sup>“Manifest Destiny” is a belief in the natural superiority of what was then called the "Anglo-Saxon race" and is now called the “Caucasian race.” The phrase was coined by journalist John L. O’Sullivan in an 1845 essay entitled "Annexation".

<sup>32</sup>“Black rage” is a phrase derived from a book by black psychologists, William Grier and Price Cobbs. In their work, entitled, "Black Rage," Grier and Cobbs argue that Black people living in a racist, white supremacist society are psychologically damaged by the effects of racist oppression. This damage causes Black people to act abnormally in certain situations. (Cobbs, 1968)

3. We want an end to the robbery by the white man of our Black Community.

We believe that this racist government has robbed us and now we are demanding the overdue debt of forty acres and two mules. Forty acres and two mules were promised 100 years ago as restitution for slave labor and mass murder of black people. We will accept the payment in currency which will be distributed to our many communities. The Germans are now aiding the Jews in Israel for the genocide of the Jewish people. The Germans murdered six million Jews. The American racist has taken part in the slaughter of over fifty million black people; therefore, we feel that this is a modest demand that we make.

As ever, Huey P. Newton was ahead of his time."<sup>33</sup>

The popular illusions that the emancipation proclamation freed the African slaves or the Thirteenth Amendment actually ended the institution slavery are primarily misconceptions of reality that need to be addressed. Prior to the passage of the “emancipation proclamation” Abraham Lincoln was quoted as saying: “If I could save the Union without abolishing slavery I would do it.” On December 6, 1865 the Thirteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, “officially” ending the institution of chattel slavery, was ratified. However, it was not until seventy-six years after the Thirteenth Amendment was ratified that comprehensive legal action was taken to enforce the law.<sup>34</sup> Following ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment widespread practices of peonage flourished throughout the south to replace the outlawed institution of chattel slavery. Many of the freed slaves were trapped by their former slave owners into becoming peons. Although Congress deemed that peonage was illegal in the Anti- Peonage Law of 1867, the practice began to flourish in the South after Reconstruction. It was not until the next century on December 12, 1941 that President Franklin D. Roosevelt signed circular No. 3591, which, aggressively prosecuted, whites for peonage and involuntary servitude and ended this form of slavery in the United States in 1942.<sup>35</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> "A case for reparations", By Mumia Abu-Jamal, August 5, 2001. (Abu-Jamal, 2001)

<sup>34</sup> It requires three-fourths of the states to ratify a proposed Amendment before it can become part of the Constitution. Georgia became the 27<sup>th</sup> state to ratify the Thirteenth Amendment to meet the requirement of three-fourths of the states in 1865. Mississippi did not ratify the Thirteenth Amendment until 1995.

<sup>35</sup> In 1911 the U.S. Supreme Court struck down an Alabama law tantamount to legalizing peonage in the case of Alonzo Bailey in *Bailey v. Alabama*, 219 U.S. 219 (1911), however, that earlier decision had no substantial effect in discouraging the widespread practice of peonage throughout the south which continued to flourish for the next thirty years following that decision.

Now that we have looked at some of the more concrete historically recorded examples of mental *disease or mental defect* which are *never* considered by law as *mitigating circumstances* in determining the degrees of *criminal responsibility*, let's turn our attention to more abstract examples which are never *legally* considered as *mitigating circumstances*. Prolonged tension and stress are frequently the main factors underlying acts which are often considered as irrational or totally devoid of reason. Prolonged tension and stress are often the main ingredients found in heart attacks, strokes, nervous breakdowns, depression, panic attacks, and a host of other physical malfunctions of the central nervous system and the brain.

The questions which materialize at this point are: What level of tension and stress may be attributed to existing within the normal day-to-day circumstances of so-called *modern civilization*? How much of this tension and stress is directly associated with breathing polluted air, drinking carcinogen-laced water, eating synthetic foods preserved with poisonous chemicals, watching the ozone layer of the atmosphere evaporate under the noxious exhaust fumes of technology, and constantly existing under the threat of nuclear holocaust and bio-chemical extermination?

How much widespread repressed tension and stress may be attributed to governmental ambitions to construct deadly nuclear reactors in the environment in the absence of any type of emergency shelter program [ESP] capable of protecting the masses from widespread radioactive fallout in case of a nuclear mishap [such as the nuclear disaster at Chernobyl, in the former USSR in April, 1986]? Figures from the Ukraine Radiological Institute suggest that over 2,500 deaths were caused by the Chernobyl accident. Cancer rates increased at least tenfold since the accident. There have also been significant increases in psychological health disorders and incidence such as: increased levels of anxiety, depression, helplessness and despair leading to social withdrawal and loss of hope for the future and other mental disorders attributable to stress. The actual number of deaths is unknown and ongoing to this day.

In December 1984 a lethal gas leak at the Union Carbide India Limited (UCIL) pesticide plant in Bhopal, Madhya Pradesh exposed over 500,000 people to



methylisocyanate (MIC) gas and other chemicals. It is estimated by the government of Madhya Pradesh that the toxic substances killed more than 16,000 people resulting from the criminal negligence of UCIL executives. UCIL chairman and six other employees were convicted in Bhopal of causing death by negligence and sentenced to two years imprisonment and a fine of \$2,000 each. The U.S. penal system is cluttered with prisoners serving stiffer sentences and fines than those following convictions for possession of an ounce of marijuana.

It would appear, based upon the example of these two catastrophic disasters alone, that the masses of people around the planet would rise up in unified protest to being surrounded by deadly nuclear reactors and toxic chemical plants in the absence of any type of emergency shelter program [ESP]. Curiously, this never occurred. In fact, these incidents have all but completely evaporated from mass consciousness. Governmental agents and powerful corporations remain at liberty to erect such deadly threats in the midst of the masses without providing any type of ESP – except for them.

The question that materializes here is: why are the masses allowing governments (they supposedly control) and multi-billion dollar corporations (supposedly part of the private sector) to endanger their lives and the lives of their children in this manner? The answer is quite simple: they are silenced through their fear of governmental and corporate espionage and retaliation. By logical extension of reasoning neither the government nor corporate entities should be permitted to erect such deadly hazards in the midst of the masses without FIRST providing them a sufficient ESP in case of mishap. The late Robert F. Kennedy, paraphrasing a line from George Bernard Shaw's play "Back to Methuselah," said: "Some people see things that are and ask why, but I see things that never were and ask why not?"

For the most part, the psychological and sociological schools of thought, which analyze the trends of modern psycho-social behavior patterns, are geared to negate and deny any inference that highly technologically sophisticated environments, in and of themselves, may be the leading cause of disease, anti-social behavior, psychological repression, and mental and emotional distress throughout the entire system. These

conventional schools of thought are not inclined to analyze the negative impact which the technological direction, as determined by the governmental bureaucracies and super-rich cliques, has upon the psyche of the masses of people forced to flow in that supernatural direction by the force of law and conditioning of socially engineered consent. Indeed, none of these conventional modes of thought are geared to encompass the question of whether a significant percentage of people have been driven insane by the polluted fumes of technology, the constant bombardment of microwave radiation absorbed into the body, and the interplanetary distortion of ecological balance.

With all of the technologically related tension and stress that has been added to the environment, perhaps it is quite feasible to reevaluate the so-called “Modern Legal Responsibility Standards” pursuant to expanding the traditional legal defenses to include *mitigating circumstances* of *technological insanity*. It further appears that we have reached the point of seriously considering whether the tremendous impact that the system’s political and technological directions is having upon the psyche of the masses of people has actually stunted their ability to exercise free will, in the fullest extent of the expression. Because people who cannot properly exercise their own will have actually lost their ability to be *self-motivated* or *intend* to do anything other than what they have been *caused* to do by the existing influences governing their immediate environmental spheres of activity. Such persons are only capable of reasoning to whatever degree they have been allowed to, depending upon what they have been *influenced by* or *deprived of* within the blueprint of the system.

Looking again at Hegel’s warning that: “man, insofar as he acts upon nature to change it, changes his own nature,” in conjunction with the clear indication that civilization has since moved from “the age of anxiety” into “the age of psychosis,” the traditional conception of “crime” is no longer applicable to the average laymen accused of committing an “unlawful act,” particularly in the sense that the governmental system is driving the entire urban society into a state of *socio-political, nuclear* and *bio-chemical* insanity as a matter of normal course, and under the *Durham Rule*: “...an accused is not criminally responsible if his unlawful act was the product of mental disease or mental defect.”

This analysis is by no means an effort to excuse “crime” in the idealistic sense of the concept rather than to emphasize the fact that under the authority of a historically oppressive, technologically oriented government, other mitigating factors must be applied to the concept (including the strong probability of negative subliminal governmental influences); specifically as it applies to the government’s role in producing the “criminals” through the nature of its oppression. Otherwise, the concept of “law”, to all intents and purposes is merely an instrument of the bureaucracy designed to chain and rule the people.

“Never forget that everything Hitler did in Germany was legal.”

Martin Luther King, Jr.

## CHAPTER FOUR

### THE SAME GAME WITH ANOTHER NAME

George L. Jackson clearly identified the existing conditions between the prison system and society, to greater and lesser degrees, to be inherently the same; particularly as it applies to deprived classes of people living in sub-cultural areas of the system. The only superficial distinction between a convicted prisoner and a deprived citizen in society is that the prisoner is subjected to more severe and blatant measures of coercion. George L. Jackson viewed the prison setting as a magnified version of social ills resulting from a sick, demented, and politically corrupt system. He eventually reached the conclusion that the U.S. penal system consisted of a network of *maximum security* institutions, while sub-cultural areas of society represented *minimum security*. Invariably, he saw people suffering under the lash of official oppression as *neo-slaves*.<sup>36</sup>

However, when we penetrate beneath the surface of these observations, with emphasis focused upon their application to the civilization in general, it becomes clear that Fyodor Dostoyevsky expressed the same insight when he stated: “the level of a civilization can be judged by entering its prisons.” Throughout the course of history so-called human-kind has repeatedly looked back upon their collective actions at earlier stages in the unfolding of history and recognized the absurdity of their thought patterns during those intervals of their mental evolution. Accordingly, so-called human-kind is compelled to digest many aspects of their historical background with utter distaste, and in many cases downright disgust. For example, the practice of burning and hanging condemned witches following witch trials, which generally refers to *legal action* taken during a period in European history from around 1450 to the mid-18th century, would now be considered as an act of insanity; no one considered sane would condone such a practice today. But has the practice of witch burning actually ceased in this era, or has the system merely shifted psychological gears to play *the same game with another name*?

---

<sup>36</sup> Neo-slavery is a new and more sophisticated form of psychological and circumstantial servitude under the parental authority of the governmental system. The term “neo” means “new.”

Right up to this era modern-day *witches* were reclassified as *condemned criminals* and were *burnt alive* in electric chairs. Now they are strapped to a gurney and tortured to death for hours by lethal injection.

There is, in fact, no intrinsic difference between the etymologies of the terms “condemned witch” or “condemned criminal.” Both are and were considered, by social and legal standards of evaluation, to mean *innately evil* beings whose offenses against society required their spirits to be tortured from their bodies. Similarly, modern-day “psychopaths” were subjected to electro-shock treatment [electro-convulsive therapy] as a form of “treatment” for psychological maladjustment to the norms of social standards. Notwithstanding the fact that “lethal injection” has replaced *electric chairs* and drugs like Haldol and Prolyxin are replacing electro-convulsive therapy, only the methods of “treatment” and conventional “rationale” have altered, while the overall governmental ideology responsible for producing the “criminals” and “psychopaths” [and all other forms of “social ills”] is never considered “demented” or “sick” enough to require *ideological treatment* or *reform*.

The systemic process of governmental systems executing and torturing its more militant and rebellious subjects is a practice old as the system itself. In the beginning these practices were overt and extremely blatant, albeit, often rooted in religious dogma. However, as history unfolded and the masses became more critical of the more brutal forms of control applied by the system to maintain obedient subjects, the forms of sadistic torture and socio-political rationale altered and changed their outward appearances to more *modernly* acceptable rationalizations, and revised interpretation of religious dogma. In the same context, the rationalizations and methods used to justify certain types of *punishment* or *treatment* imposed under the auspices of *rehabilitation* and *therapy* also fluctuated and altered their appearances throughout the proliferation of history. However, this phenomena is generally perceived in terms of “progress,” but when viewed objectively today’s so-called “Modern Criminal Justice System” and “Psychiatric Treatment” are merely the contemporary faces of the system’s long history of torture and coercion as its primary means of making examples and controlling the behavior of the masses---*the same game with another name*.

Of course in “modern society” we are taught and conditioned that “criminals,” “sociopaths,” and “psychopaths” must be contained and controlled in order to maintain proper stability and order within the system. Most members of society accept and embrace this rationale and, indeed, it does seem plausible and realistic under the present *educational indoctrinations* of the systematic matrix. However, the slightest probe just beneath the surface of this rationale automatically raises the question of: why is this phenomenon only indigenous to the species of animals called human beings? Even in societies of insects like ants and bees there does not appear to be any evidence of widespread “criminal,” “sociopath,” or “psychopathic” deviations to their natural order of things. In fact, nowhere in the animal kingdom does such an anomaly seem to exist except within the realm of so-called human species under the lash of greedy, oppressive governments.

People were once literally skinned, having layers of their skin painfully peeled from their bodies, and immediately thereafter covered with salt as a legally sanctioned form of punishment for insolent subjects. In England condemned victims were disemboweled. In France they were beheaded. Less than a century ago thousands of black men in the U.S. were lynched, burned at the stake and castrated by white supremacists as punishment for insolence toward the white power structure. Stretching devices designed to inflict excruciating agony and disfigurement upon the victims, among numerous other hideous devices like the whipping post, stocks, dunking stool, etc. were also legally sanctioned forms of punishment. Physical flogging is a relatively recently banned form of punishment, despite the fact that the death penalty still exists. Electroshock treatment, where the “patient” is strapped to a gurney with electrodes attached to their temples and subjected to experiencing their brains being fried in their skulls, is yet another example of experimental butchery perpetrated in the name of *medical science*.

However, the paradoxical observation with regard to all of these sadistic policies and practices is, by and large, during the periods which they were implemented and enforced upon the masses, they were not universally recognized as the atrocities they actually are. There appears to be a definite conceptual inability in the constructs of so-called human mentality to perceive the true nature of their actions and inactions during

the periods in which such legally or medically sanctioned conduct is in progress. For the most part, this is due to a pervasive fear of the masses to oppose the status quo of the establishment, regardless of how wrong one may internally perceive such policies and practices to be. Surely, future generations of so-called humankind will look back upon the current concepts of “criminality” and “mental illness,” coupled with their currently conceived “treatment” and “cures,” and will perceive them with the same level of absurdity presently applied to the Code of Hammurabi, Inquisition, Salem Witch Trials and the like. There appears to be no dispute surrounding the fact that human-kind have consistently operated far below the level of their own idealistic standard of morality since the beginning of their history. The system’s outdated methods of blatant torture as a means of securing conformity has been replaced with more modern techniques of psychological treatment and medical experimentation...*the same game with a different name.*

Psycho-surgery or lobotomies have gained recent, *prominent* medical support, as well as substantial government funding, to eradicate the more militant types of reactions to oppression. These *rationalizations* are not conceived or engendered by popular or public opinion, rather, they are the product of *bureaucratic manifestations* collaborating behind the back of public consciousness. The following excerpt is from a report that was originally published in: Journal of African American Men 1:No. 3, 3-22. Winter 1995/96 entitled, “Campaigns against Racist Federal Programs by the Center for the Study of Psychiatry and Psychology,” written by Peter R. Breggin, M.D. (Peter R. Breggin, 1995/96):

“The Center for the Study of Psychiatry and Psychology was founded in the early 1970s to organize my international campaign to stop the resurgence of lobotomy and other forms of psychosurgery or psychiatric brain surgery. Initially, I had no idea that my campaign would end up focusing on the racist intentions of federally funded biological psychiatrists and neurosurgeons. I certainly could not have anticipated that twenty years later, the Center would once again be fighting a government-sponsored racist psychiatric program. This report tells the story of the first and second violence initiatives and the Center's efforts to counter them.

In 1971 I discovered that psychiatrists and neurosurgeons were planning and implementing a worldwide revival of psychosurgery. At the time I was not an activist, but I was aware that no one had publicly opposed the first round of lobotomies in the 1940s

and 1950s. I decided to take a stand.

My medical training convinced me that improving the techniques of psychiatric surgery—for example, by replacing the scalpel with hot electrodes—would not make the interventions any less damaging. Without harming the brain, there could be no "therapeutic" effect. The surgery must destroy enough function to flatten the patient's emotions. There is no way to accomplish that without creating more widespread mental devastation, including the relative loss of essential human qualities such as creativity, spontaneity, personal responsibility, self-insight, social sensitivity and awareness, and judgment. Research and my personal experiences would confirm this initial impression.

### Psychosurgery, Individual Vulnerability, and Public Health

Shortly after beginning my opposition to psychosurgery, I came under attack in the national media from an unexpected source, three Harvard professors—psychiatrist Frank Ervin and neurosurgeons Vernon Mark and William Sweet. Sweet was director of neurosurgery at perhaps the most respected hospital in the world, the Massachusetts General. Mark was head of the department of neurosurgery at Boston City Hospital.

As the controversy heated up, a physician who asked for anonymity directed me to published remarks made by the three doctors concerning the use of brain surgery to suppress black urban rioters. Soon after, in 1973, I received a brown envelope from an unidentified source in the Department of Justice (DOJ). It contained an in-house memo documenting that Mark and Ervin were receiving funds from the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH) for experiments in psychosurgery for violence control. Meanwhile, Ervin was also receiving money from the Department of Justice for research on genetic factors in violent crime. Sweet was involved as a supporter, co-author, and a member of the private foundation that funneled the government funds to Mark and Ervin.

In a 1967 letter entitled "Role of Brain Disease in Riots and Urban Violence" in the *Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA)* Mark, Sweet and Ervin, much like current violence-initiative advocates, focused on individual vulnerability rather than upon larger social, economic or political factors. They asked, "if slum conditions alone determined and initiated riots, why are the vast majority of slum dwellers able to resist the temptations of unrestrained violence? Is there something peculiar about the violent slum dweller that differentiates him from his peaceful neighbor?"

Mark, Sweet and Ervin went on to suggest that this "peculiarity" was "brain dysfunction." They called for large-scale studies of the inner city to "pinpoint, diagnose, and treat those people with low violence thresholds before they contribute to further tragedies." In a supportive "Medical News" report a few weeks later, *JAMA* lauded Mark and Ervin's psychosurgery as a "public health" measure.

Mark and Ervin must have felt they were on a heroic, Nobel Prize-winning endeavor—providing a solution to worldwide mayhem, and especially to America's urban uprisings. In 1968, a year in which they were aggressively experimenting on patients, they wrote in *Psychiatric Opinion* that "brain dysfunction" was "equally important" to "poverty, unemployment and substandard housing" as a cause of urban violence. They



estimated that tens of millions of Americans might be violence prone as a result of brain damage.

In testimony on civil disorders before a New York State legislative committee in 1968 (Bird, 1968), William Sweet "said mass violence might be touched off by leaders suffering from temporal seizures of the brain." Sweet made a pitch for the electrical stimulation of surgically implanted electrodes as a method of calming violent people.

Mark, Ervin and Sweet had their greatest PR coup when their work made the cover of *Life* on June 21, 1968 (Rosenfeld, 1968). *Life* observed, 'The psychobiology approach, new as it is, is gaining adherents so fast that it might almost be called a movement.' *Life* seemed to endorse their efforts toward biomedical social control:

In a slum neighborhood, everyone may live under the same frustrating set of pressures and tensions, but only a small minority will engage in rioting and even among the rioters only a handful will actually burn down a building or assault another person. Thus psychobiology proceeds on the premise that violent acts are carried out by violent individuals, even if the individuals are part of a mob.

The article gave a big spread to Mark and Ervin's psychosurgery for violence....”

“The seminal example is presented by The Tuskegee Syphilis Study (1932–1972), also known as the Public Health Service Syphilis Study, which was a clinical study, conducted around Tuskegee, Alabama, where 400 poor, mostly illiterate African American sharecroppers became part of a study on the treatment and natural history of syphilis. This study became notorious because it was conducted without due care to its subjects, and led to major changes in how patients are protected in clinical studies. Individuals enrolled in the Tuskegee Syphilis Study did not give informed consent and were not informed of their diagnosis; instead they were told they had "bad blood" and could receive free treatment.

By 1947 penicillin had become standard treatment for syphilis. Prior to this discovery syphilis frequently led to a chronic, painful and fatal multi-system disease. Rather than treat all syphilitic subjects with penicillin and close the study, the Tuskegee scientists withheld penicillin or information about penicillin purely to continue to study how the disease spreads and kills. Participants were also prevented from accessing Syphilis treatment programs that were available to other people in the area. The study continued until 1972, when a leak to the press rather than any ethical or moral consideration resulted in its termination. The Tuskegee Syphilis Study is often cited as

one of the greatest ethical breaches of trust between physician and patients in the setting of a clinical study in the United States. The Tuskegee Syphilis Study led to the Belmont Report and establishment of National So-called human Investigation Board, and the requirement for establishment of Institutional Review Boards.

Between 1951 and 1974, various experiments were performed on inmates at the Holmesburg Prison in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. A significant number of the Holmesburg Prison experiments were dermatologic, involving the benign use of commercial cosmetics and toiletries. However, others entailed hair transplants, implantation of foreign bodies, burns and radiation of the skin, exposure to dioxin, application and ingestion of toxic, near lethal doses of retinoin and inoculation of *Staphylococcus aureus*, and the yanking out of fingernails.

Sponsoring the experiments were the U.S. Army, the CIA and at least two large private corporations, Dow Chemical Co. and Johnson & Johnson. Many of the experiments were overseen by Dr. Albert Kligman, a renowned researcher and dermatologist from the University of Pennsylvania. Numerous military and federal government physicians worked alongside Kligman. In February 1968, Kligman said that when he first visited Holmesburg Prison he viewed its inmate population much "like a farmer seeing a fertile field for the first time." Kligman also said that he considered the facility as "an anthropoid colony" ideal for conducting medical experiments. By 1963, Kligman was directing approximately 50 so-called human experiments at Holmesburg involving nearly 1,000 inmates. One of these experiments was another Army-funded study on "the effects of poisonous vapors on the skin." The study included machines "that create radioactive isotopes" and dropping "small amounts" of highly toxic substances "on a limited area of [the inmate's] skin." At the time, Kligman proclaimed, "This is a program for national defense ... for once such vapors get through the skin they can destroy the nerve system and the central function of the brain." Id.

There appears to be no dispute surrounding the fact that human-kind have consistently operated far below the level of their own idealistic standard of morality since the beginning of history. Yet, in this so-called "modern age" even the most ardent

supporter of corporal punishment and the death penalty as deterrents to "crime" regard the ancient Code of Hammurabi (which legally required the amputation of a hand as the duly proportionate punishment for stealing a loaf of bread) as an insane act of sadism.

Humans have a definite conceptual inability to perceive reality during the period in which it is actually transpiring. This observation is even more pronounced in this era of mass mind control. By some twist of civilized fate the psychological gearing of human mentality constructs does not appear to be set to comprehend the nature of their own actions and omissions while they are in motion. Since the beginning of their history humans have repressed and dissociated themselves from their own prior conduct. They seem to unconsciously realize the civilized matrix is a tyrant disguised as democracy but have acquiesced and surrendered their common sense to the "politically correct" delusions manufactured by the system.

As previously stated, the prison system is the real "iron curtain" draped before the perceptions of society. It operates as a barrier between the defectors (prisoners and mentally ill) and the society which infected them. Although prisons and mental hospitals function under the pretense of isolating, rehabilitating and treating the so-called "offenders" and "mentally ill" nothing appears to be more detached from the truth. To greater and lesser degrees these institutions comprise a systematic network of behavior modification centers (and many prison systems outwardly operate under the philosophy of retribution and ostracism). All of them claim to operate under principles of "corrections" and "rehabilitation" but the only real concerns are (1) the ways and means by which to elevate the recidivist rate; (2) using prisoners as unconscious guinea pigs for medical and psychological research and experimental purposes; (3) logistically preparing the geographic landscape as a futuristic site for the U.S. Penal Colony.

Looking at these observations from a purely "sociological" perspective it becomes clear that the bureaucracy of the governmental system has become a depersonalized mechanical apparatus of dictatorial control of the masses by any means possible to maintain a society of severely imbalanced class distinctions and political puppets. The applications of technology, law, medical science, sociology, psychology, biology, physics, chemistry, etc. have all become the handmaids of the system to accomplish this

primary objective. The only natural alternative for the masses of oppressed people, who have, through their circumstantial conditions become victimized by the *bureaucratic matrix* of the system, is the inclination to drift into a state of anarchy.<sup>37</sup> Others who are merely reacting to the throes of repression, depression and frustration become chaotic, nihilistic and anomic. These groups of individuals are generally classified by the conventional ideology of the system as “subversive,” “sociopaths,” “criminals,” “delinquents,” “nonconformist,” “mentally ill,” “eccentric,” “politically incorrect,” “unpatriotic,” etc., and targeted for isolation, ostracism, and eventual annihilation. Society is conditioned to regard these individuals as “offenders” and “mentally deficient” “social deviants” who require prosecution, institutionalization and “professional treatment” to “rehabilitate” and “cure” their individual maladaptive tendencies and mental disturbances.

It is, in fact, absurd to entertain the notion that the conditions of “crime” and “mental illness” [in the conventional perspective of the terms] can be contained or treated under the present severe imbalances of the system. As stated earlier, the actual problem is the exploitative nature of the system itself, and not the individual *reactions* resulting from its *oppressive* functions. The system is mass producing the very conduct and mental conditions within certain classes of people that it *conventionally* classifies as *crime* and *mental illness*. Thus, the vast majority of problems afflicting society may be summarized in terms of severe economic, political and social imbalances among the classes of people – and, no doubt, those in power have chosen the wrong course of thinking. But as we shall see, these imbalances are systematically maintained and administered through the *bureaucratic veins* of the system. In this regard it is necessary to briefly review the nature of *bureaucracy* and *class distinctions* from a sociological viewpoint.

---

<sup>37</sup> The word anarchism is derived from the Greek *αναρχία* (“without archons, i.e. ruler, chief, king, queen, president, prime minister, ” etc.). Anarchism as a political philosophy is the belief that rulers are unnecessary and should be abolished, although there are differing interpretations of what this means. Anarchism also refers to related social movements that advocate the elimination of authoritarian institutions. The word “anarchy,” as most anarchists use it, does not imply chaos, nihilism, or anomie, but rather a harmonious anti-authoritarian society. In place of what are regarded as authoritarian political structures and coercive economic institutions, anarchists advocate social relations based upon voluntary association of autonomous individuals, mutual aid, and self-governance.

Max Weber, {pronounced *Vay-bor*} [1864-1920], a German sociologist, whose work regarding the nature of bureaucracy is generally considered the most authoritative analysis of the inner-working mechanisms of bureaucratic functions, is best known as one of the leading scholars and founders of modern sociology:

“Weber’s interest in the nature of power and authority, as well as his pervasive preoccupation with modern trends of rationalization, led him to concern himself with the operation of modern large-scale enterprises in the political, administrative, and economic realm. Bureaucratic coordination of activities, he argued, is the distinctive mark of the modern era. Bureaucracies are organized according to *rational* principles. Offices are ranked in a hierarchical order and their operations are characterized by impersonal rules. Incumbents are governed by methodical allocation of areas of jurisdiction and delimited spheres of duty. Appointments are made according to specialized qualifications rather than scriptive criteria. This bureaucratic coordination of the actions of large numbers of people has become the dominant structural feature of modern forms of organization. Only through this organizational device has large-scale planning, both for the modern state and the modern economy, become possible. Only through it could heads of state mobilize and centralize resources of political power, which in feudal times, for example, had been dispersed in a variety of centers. Only with its aid could economic resources be mobilized, which lay fallow in pre-modern times. Bureaucratic organization is to Weber the privileged instrumentality that has shaped the modern polity, the modern economy, the modern technology. Bureaucratic types of organization are technically superior to all other forms of administration, much as machine production is superior to handicraft methods.

Yet Weber also noted the dysfunctions of bureaucracy. Its major advantage, the calculability of results, also makes it unwieldy and even stultifying in dealing with individual cases. Thus modern rationalized and bureaucratized systems of law have become incapable of dealing with individual particularities, to which earlier types of justice were well suited. The "modern judge," Weber stated in writing on the legal system of Continental Europe, “is a vending machine into which the pleadings are inserted together with the fee and which then disgorges the judgment together with the reasons mechanically derived from the Code.”

Weber argued that the bureaucratization of the modern world has led to its depersonalization. The calculability of decision-making and when its appropriateness for capitalism is more fully realized the more bureaucracy "depersonalizes" itself, i.e., the more completely it succeeds in achieving the exclusion of love, hatred, and every purely personal, especially irrational and incalculable, feeling from the execution of official tasks. In the place of the old-type ruler who is moved by sympathy, favor, grace, and gratitude, modern culture requires for its sustaining external apparatus the emotionally detached, and hence rigorously "professional" expert. Further bureaucratization and rationalization seemed to Weber an almost inescapable fate.

Imagine the consequences of that comprehensive bureaucratization and rationalization which already today we see approaching. Already now . . . in all

economic enterprises run on modern lines, rational calculation is manifest at every stage. By it, the performance of each individual worker is mathematically measured, each man becomes a little cog in the machine and, aware of this, his one preoccupation is whether he can become a bigger cog. . . . It is apparent today we are proceeding towards an evolution which resembles [the ancient kingdom of Egypt] in every detail, except that it is built on other foundations, on technically more perfect, more rationalized, and therefore much more mechanized foundations. The problem which besets us now is not: how can this evolution be changed?--for that is impossible, but: *what will come of it?*

Weber's views about the inescapable rationalization and bureaucratization of the world have obvious similarities to Karl Marx's notion of alienation. Both men agree that modern methods of organization have tremendously increased the effectiveness and efficiency of production and organization and have allowed an unprecedented domination of man over the world of nature...<sup>38</sup>

Karl Heinrich Marx [1818-1883], widely considered the most influential socialist thinker to emerge in the 19th century, was a German philosopher, political economist, sociologist and revolutionary organizer of the International Workingmen's Association. While Marx addressed a wide range of issues, he is most famous for his analysis of history in terms of class struggles, summed up in the opening line of the introduction to the Communist Manifesto: "The history of all hitherto existing society is the history of class struggle." Marx argued that if you are to understand so-called human history you must not see it as the story of great individuals or the conflict between states. Instead, you must see it as the story of social classes and their struggles with each other. Marx explained that social classes had changed over time but in the 19th century the most important classes were the bourgeoisie [the haves] and the proletariat [the have nots]. By the term bourgeoisie Marx meant the owners of the factories and the raw materials which are processed in them [big business]. The proletariat, on the other hand, own very little and are forced to sell their labor to the capitalists [working class].

Marx believed that these two classes are not merely different from each other, but also have different interests. He went on to argue that the conflict between these two classes would eventually lead to revolution and the triumph of the proletariat. With the disappearance of the bourgeoisie as a class, there would no longer be a class society.

---

<sup>38</sup> Lewis A. Coser, *Masters of Sociological Thought: Ideas in Historical and Social Context*, 2nd Ed., Fort Worth: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1977:230-233 (Coser, 1977)

Marx further believed that following the victory of the proletariat and implementation of Communism that it would not be necessary to abolish state authority; rather, it would simply “wither away.”

While, Marx’s enlightened observation that “The history of all hitherto existing society is the history of class struggle” rings true to this very day, his prediction that following the implementation of Communism “the state will wither away,” is patently incorrect. There is no evidence of a withering process affecting any of the states under sovereign territories where Communism or Socialism has gained power. However, it does appear that Marx’s “withering” theory may prophetically apply to a withering away of religious practices as they are presently known to exist. The primary governing apparatus of all modern political systems is state and federal bureaucracy. The only intrinsic difference between state and federal bureaucracies is that the state bureaucracy is subordinate to federal bureaucracy; which means, consistent with the quest for supreme bureaucratic power, the state bureaucracy is perpetually trying to become the federal bureaucracy.

However, for purposes of this discussion, both state and federal bureaucracy are one and the same entity. State and federal bureaucracies are usually at the service of a dominant class since the administration of public affairs within the framework of a given system always assumes the preservation of its dominant class status, including but not limited to its dominant religious affiliations. But since it is not simply a section of this class, when the balance of social forces permits it, it can run counter to some of its interests, thus acquiring a relative autonomy. The limits of power are always determined by the configuration of social relations. In short, bureaucracy is a special body in society because its function is such that it supports the established structure and its disappearance would mean the end of established domination. From this viewpoint, the bureaucracy is a strategic vantage point of political control.

This is suggested by the evolution of the Russian regime after the rise of Stalin with the disappearance of the old proprietors and the liquidation of the organs of workers' power along with a considerable extension of the Communist Party bureaucracy and the state, which took over the direct administration of society. In the system resulting

from the Russian revolution, which Weber calls "state socialism" bureaucracy is not actually alien to power. The future state leaders come out of it: Stalin made a career in the party bureaucracy. For a long time he sought the highest position before obtaining it; he added to his functions of party secretary those of the state bureaucracy before becoming the leader of the Soviet Union. Because his rule had a charismatic character does not mean that he was independent of the bureaucracy: the latter was the permanent foundation of his power. While charisma can disappear or change its character with the death of the dictator, the new power will reconstitute itself on the impersonal basis of the bureaucracy. The political battles concerning the direction of the state take place in the upper echelon of the bureaucracy. Extended to the limit, the state bureaucracy comes to take over final political and economic decisions, i.e., it becomes the focus of a new system.<sup>39</sup>

A qualitative change in the theory of bureaucracy takes place when it is used to refer to a new class considered to be the dominant class in one or several countries. This is also suggested by the evolution of the Russian regime after the rise of Stalin, with the disappearance of the old proprietors and the liquidation of the organs of workers' power along with a considerable extension of the Communist Party bureaucracy and the state, which took over the direct administration of society. But this observation concerning the conditions leading to the formation of a ruling class after the Russian revolution applies only to a special case where the bureaucracy has built its power through a specifically social activity; in short, the political organization of inequality such that it becomes the principle of a new form of class oppression – the establishment itself.

---

<sup>39</sup> Josef Vissarionovich Stalin was the leader of the Soviet Union from the mid-1920s to his death in 1953. Stalin's rule was characterized by a strong cult of personality, an extreme concentration of power, and little concern for the harsh consequences of strict policies. Stalin attempted to suppress all opposition through a bureaucratic and arbitrary network of terror. Scholarly estimates of the death toll under Stalin's leadership vary widely, with the average numbers about 20 million over a period of some twenty-three years.



A similar analogy might be drawn between this new bureaucratic form of class oppression and the “black codes” established by southern whites in the U.S. following the abolition of slavery. In 1865-1866 President Andrew Johnson’s lenient Reconstruction policies enabled white southern bureaucracy to enact a series of restrictive laws known as “black codes,” which were designed to restrict freed blacks’ activity and ensure their availability as a labor force now that slavery had been abolished. Many southern states required blacks to sign yearly labor contracts; if they refused, they risked being arrested as vagrants and fined or forced into unpaid labor.

The bureaucratic mode of social domination generates new relations between its members whose power no longer flows from their private economic activity. They are able to insert themselves as a separate class by subordinating themselves to a social control organ [state and federal bureaucracy] which guarantees a permanent integration through the police and ideology of the dominant class. In this instance the bureaucratic mode of social domination politically established an organization of inequality such that it became the principle of a new form of class oppression. Namely, the black classes of freed slaves were politically relegated to the status of peons. Similarly, social transformations through the development of monopolistic corporations in the United States also demonstrate the development of a bureaucratic class obsessed with monopolizing world power. This is not to infer that international foreign bureaucracies (with seemingly opposing political ideologies) may not be secretly allied with the U.S. for the same purpose of establishing a *New World Order*, since the strategic location of their ultimate bureaucratic power base would be irrelevant to accomplishing their ultimate objective of world domination.

These *Bureaucratic Bullies* will stoop to any depth for the control of the *International Bureaucratic Machinery*. A prime example of how much corrupt influence and power a single bureaucratic governmental unit can wield is seen in the example of the Federal Bureau of Investigation under the despotic dictatorship of John Edgar Hoover. For nearly half a century J. Edgar Hoover was one of the most powerful bureaucratic officials in the Federal government of the United States. As head of the Federal Bureau of Investigation from 1924 until his death in 1972, he was the most influential figure of law enforcement. Hoover’s social views represented the fascist attitude of police patrolling

predominately black enclaves and ideology of the dominant class. His intimate knowledge of politicians and government operations made him the most feared bureaucrat in America by elected officials. The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), the investigative branch of the United States Department of Justice, was established by Attorney-General Charles J. Bonaparte (1851-1921) in 1908.

The original function of the FBI was the investigation of violations of federal law. However, it also assists the police and other criminal investigation agencies in the United States. In 1924 John Edgar Hoover was appointed director of the FBI, who later expanded the Bureau's activities to include counter-intelligence and domestic spying, particularly as it applied to collecting information on those with radical political beliefs. The FBI routinely supplied information to Joseph McCarthy and members of the House of Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). HUAC was an investigative committee of the United States House of Representatives. It was originally created in 1938 to uncover citizens with Nazi ties within the United States, which is quite curious since by the conclusion of World War II the U.S. Government was importing and harboring Nazi War Criminals to assist in the development of more efficient propaganda techniques and rocket technology. However, it has become better known for its role in investigating alleged disloyalty and subversive activities on the part of private citizens, public employees, and those organizations suspected of having ties to Communism. In 1969, the House changed the committee's name to "House Committee on Internal Security". When the House abolished the committee in 1975, its functions were transferred to the House Judiciary Committee.

Hoover and Vice President, Lyndon Baines Johnson rank high on the conspiracy theory list of bureaucrats who may have been responsible for or involved in the assassination of President, John F. Kennedy. Prior to his assassination Kennedy was contemplating Hoover's retirement and Hoover had no intention of retiring gracefully. JFK was also considering whether to dump LBJ as Vice President from the 1964 ticket due the LBJs involvement in corruption investigations into his suspected ties with the Mafia, inter alia. According to various reports, LBJ had blackmailed his way into the 1960 elections as JFK's Vice President by using evidence of JFK's many sexual exploits supplied to him by J. Edgar Hoover. By 1963 LBJ was facing serious criminal

indictments from two separate investigations. The first was a Senate Rules Committee investigation to be headed by Attorney General, Robert F. Kennedy into LBJ's history of taking bribes and kickbacks. And, the second was a major expose into LBJ's long history abuses, corruption, and murder that was set to be published in an article in Life Magazine between Nov. 26-29th, 1963. He was facing major criminal indictments that could send him to prison, and rumors were circulating JFK was planning to unceremoniously dump him from the 1964 Democratic ticket and replace him with Terry Sanford of North Carolina.

LBJ was one of Hoover's oldest friends. The two men had a warm relationship and their families lived in the same neighborhood. Madeleine Duncan Brown, who was the long-time mistress of LBJ claimed in an interview with People's Magazine she clearly remembers going to the house of the richest oil man in Texas, Clint Murchinson, and witnessing some of the most powerful men (H.L. Hunt, Richard Nixon, and J. Edgar Hoover) meet behind closed doors. When LBJ came out of the meeting, he told Madeleine that "after tomorrow [November 22nd] those Kennedy SOB's will never embarrass me again. That's no threat. That's a promise!"

The FBI did not reveal warnings from a field agent, Abraham W. Bolden of a plot to assassinate JFK and later withheld this information from the Warren Commission. Abraham W. Bolden is an African American former United States Secret Service agent - the first African-American Secret Service agent assigned to the Presidential Protective Division, appointed by John F. Kennedy in 1961. On May 12, 1964 Bolden was accused of conspiracy to sell a government file to Joseph Spagnoli Jr. in exchange for \$50,000. The file was evidence for a case in which Spagnoli was named as a participant in a counterfeiting ring. Bolden was arraigned in Chicago on May 20, 1964. On May 20, Bolden held a news conference at his home on the South Side of Chicago and denied the charges. In addition, he asserted that he had been framed by the government because he planned to tell the Warren Commission about misconduct on the part of agents assigned to protect Kennedy. Bolden was subsequently convicted by the system's agents assigned to cover up the Kennedy assassination.

After Kennedy's assassination Johnson was sworn in as President. It was well known that Hoover kept secret files on all of America's leading politicians including John F. Kennedy and LBJ. He used this material to influence their actions.

Curt Gentry, in *J. Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets*, describes the nature of the files:

"...their contents included blackmail material on the patriarch of an American political dynasty, his sons, their wives, and other women; allegations of two homosexual arrests which Hoover leaked to help defeat a witty, urbane Democratic presidential candidate; the surveillance reports on one of America's best-known first ladies and her alleged lovers, both male and female, white and black; the child molestation documentation the director used to control and manipulate one of the Red-baiting protégés; a list of the Bureau's spies in the White House during the eight administrations when Hoover was FBI director; the forbidden fruit of hundreds of illegal wiretaps and bugs, containing, for example, evidence that an attorney general (and later Supreme Court justice) had received payoffs from the Chicago syndicate; as well as celebrity files, with all the unsavory gossip Hoover could amass on some of the biggest names in show business."

William Safire, a chief speech writer for President Nixon, has pointed out:

"The press has been frequently used by the bureaucracy to build its protective shell. An adept bureaucrat, his domain threatened by a cutoff of funds, is able to alert those interest groups about to be adversely affected and to zero them in to the appropriate newsmen. A judicious leak, a horrendous prediction of the homelessness, starvation, pestilence the cutback would cause, a follow-up reaction story about the interest group, a letter campaign by them to influence congressmen, a severe editorial or two, and the public interest [as represented by the president] gives way to the bureaucracy focused interest."

Hoover had amassed such tremendous bureaucratic power through the Federal Bureau of Investigation that none of the eight presidents he served under would dare attempt to remove him from office. Even when Hoover reached the mandatory retirement age of 70 no one dared to insist on his removal. After Kennedy's assassination and LBJ was sworn in as President, Johnson made an unprecedented decision to waive the mandatory retirement age for Hoover, so it would require an Executive order of the President to remove him from office in the future. In a White House Rose Garden ceremony, Johnson, told Hoover, "The nation cannot afford to lose you. Therefore, I have today signed an executive order exempting you from compulsory retirement for an indefinite period of time." Hoover was still in office when he suddenly died at age seventy-seven on May, 2nd 1972. His death raised some questioning eyebrows but no

autopsy was ever conducted. Immediately following Hoover's death the FBI destroyed his secret files.

It should be clear that whether or not John Edgar Hoover had anything to do with the assassination of President, John F. Kennedy, Robert F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King, Jr., Malcolm X, Fred Hampton or anyone else, is irrelevant to our discussion here. The unequivocal *fact* is that he was *bureaucratically* situated in a position of power and authority where he certainly possessed the propensity and capability of doing so, either through his own agency [the Federal Bureau of Investigation] or in concerted participation and collaboration with other bureaucratic agencies like the Central Intelligence Agency [CIA], National Security Agency [NSA], and local police bureaucracies. Accordingly, there can be no dispute that *the political battles concerning the direction of the state take place in the upper echelon of the bureaucracy. Extended to the limit, the state bureaucracy comes to take over final political and economic decisions, i.e., it becomes the focus of a new system* [regardless of what the masses of people want, expect, or are entitled by law to have]. Today we are living in that *new system* of world order far more sophisticated and corrupt than anything imagined in George Orwell's novel, "Nineteen Eighty-Four."<sup>40</sup>

The question that materializes here is identical to that which Max Weber raised when he realized that the evolution of bureaucracy could not be changed: "what will come of it?" Ostensibly meaning, what will it evolve into? That question was recently answered quite conclusively by a couple of insider whistleblowers. Edward Snowden, a former National Security Agency [NSA] subcontractor, and former contractor for the Central Intelligence Agency [CIA], with security clearance to access the NSA's top secret documents, leaked classified information from the (NSA) to the mainstream media, starting in June 2013. Snowden began copying top-secret NSA documents while at work, building a dossier on practices that he found invasive and disturbing. The documents contained conclusive evidence on the NSA's domestic surveillance practices, including spying on millions of American citizens under the umbrella of programs like PRISM, stating:

---

<sup>40</sup> Orwell, George (1949). *Nineteen Eighty-four, A Novel*. New York: Harcourt, Brace. (Orwell, 1949)

"I'm willing to sacrifice [my former life] because I can't in good conscience allow the U.S. government to destroy privacy, internet freedom and basic liberties for people around the world with this massive surveillance machine they're secretly building,"

Snowden further disclosed that the National Security Agency (NSA) has been secretly tracking the phone and email records of millions of Americans using data supplied by Verizon. The bureaucracy defended the surveillance program, saying that it is a lawful and “critical tool” to protect national security. However, this was not the first time that an insider whistleblower has exposed widespread surveillance conspiracies between the NSA and multinational communication corporations.

In 2004 a retired AT&T technician, Mark Klein decided to come forward and blow the whistle on a massive covert domestic surveillance conspiracy between AT&T and the NSA which he discovered in 2002 before his retirement. According to Klein, AT&T allowed the NSA to covertly set up secret rooms in AT&T corporate locations around the country enabling the NSA to collect bulk data on the internet traffic of millions of Americans. The “collection” program, which lasted from 2001 to 2011, involved email metadata that reveals the sender’s address and recipient, as well as IP addresses and websites visited. In commenting on the significance of Snowden’s exposure of the NSA’s covert PRISM<sup>41</sup> program Klein stated:

“Snowden has revealed a much deeper and broader level of NSA penetration of the internet, the so-called PRISM program, which the documents he released show actually started in 2007 under Bush and expanded under Obama. My revelation had shown the NSA copies data as it flowed across the internet, which gives them a huge amount of everyone’s information. But what was missing was your private account data stored on servers by the various companies (Microsoft, Google, Yahoo, Apple, etc.), data which may not be flowing at the moment.

---

<sup>41</sup> PRISM is a clandestine surveillance PROGRAM under which the United States National Security Agency (NSA) collects INTERNET communications of foreign nationals from at least nine major US internet companies. It was launched in 2007. The PRISM PROGRAM collects stored Internet communications based on demands made to Internet companies such as Google Inc. under Section 702 of the FISA Amendments Act of 2008 to turn over any data that match court-approved search terms. The NSA can use these PRISM requests to target communications that were encrypted when they traveled across the Internet backbone, to focus on stored data that telecommunication filtering systems discarded earlier and to get data that is easier to handle, *inter alia*. According to Snowden, the NSA used the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act [FISA] as a cover to domestically spy on millions of American citizens.

I think NSA whistleblower William Binney, who as a former insider is much more knowledgeable about this (he actually designed the surveillance system before he quit in late 2001 when it was turned against the domestic population), described it precisely. He says the “dragnet” operation I revealed gives them about 80 percent of the information, but the missing piece, the 20 percent, they get from PRISM. Now they have everything, and we are all stripped naked.”

The fact is that this form of governmental spying upon law abiding citizens is nothing new and not merely akin to the post 9/11 so-called “war on terrorism.” In this instance, like the Watergate scandal, Klein and Snowden merely exposed to the upper echelon of the public the tip of a corrupt governmental iceberg; in this case, including numerous multinational communication corporations whose ultimate objectives are the same as the government, i.e., to monitor and control the behavior patterns of the masses by any means possible. To the historically oppressed and disenfranchised classes of people this type of bureaucratic and corporate disregard for fundamental constitutional rights and guaranteed protections of masses of people is not even surprising and is, for the most part, anticipated.

The general public’s reactions to these types of exposure are usually expressed as a temporary shock and disbelief that “big brother” has once again overstepped the boundaries of lawful governmental authority. “Big brother” has deliberately, in concerted participation and conspiracy with corporate executives of the private sector, violated the Fourth Amendment Constitutional Guarantees of every American “citizen.” Moreover, “big brother” has repeatedly done this and worse without any form of governmental “checks and balances” in place and, in fact, is now pointing to the “USA Patriot Act”<sup>42</sup> to declare such conduct “legal.” The only effective governmental check and balance possible is the unified perceptions of the masses, in the absence of which “big brother” shall continue to play *the same game with another name*.

The name “Big Brother” appears to be another subliminal political propagandist cliché programmed into the minds of the masses pursuant to causing flagrantly oppressive and illegal governmental conduct appear to be synonymous with the protective nature of a “Big Brother,”

---

<sup>42</sup> The **USA PATRIOT ACT** is an Act of Congress that was signed into law by President George W. Bush on October 26, 2001. Its title is a ten-letter backronym (USA PATRIOT) that stands for "Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism Act of 2001."

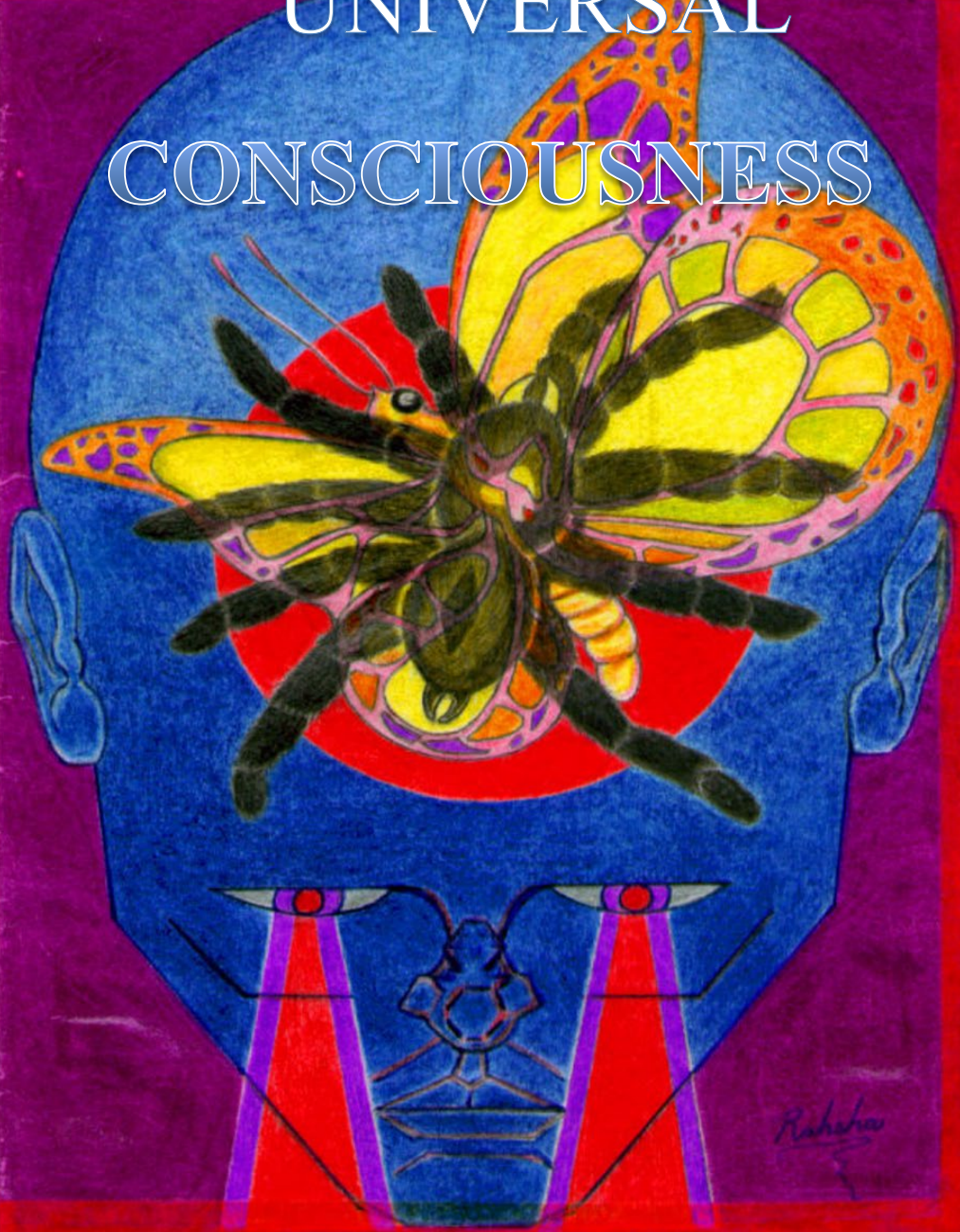
thereby, minimizing the nature of their conduct while simultaneously making the oppressive agents of the system's *Fourth Reich* appear to be *family members*.

“When the people fear their government, there is tyranny:  
When the government fears the people, there is liberty.”

~Thomas Jefferson



# UNIVERSAL CONSCIOUSNESS



...Begins with  
**Revolutionary Consciousness**

## CHAPTER FIVE

### REVOLUTIONARY CONSCIOUSNESS

The light of public consciousness is quite dim when it comes to the actual function of prisons and mental hospitals (the darkest corners of "time-space" reality). Particularly as this applies to the treatment of the so-called "offenders" and "mentally ill." The primary reason for this public ignorance is the thought manipulation agencies responsible for projecting the slant of perception upon which public opinion is based, i.e., the press, sociological studies and other medias of propaganda and image projection. The public mind, by reason of these thought manipulation agencies, is skillfully persuaded that the "offender" and "mentally ill" are receiving "professional treatment" and "rehabilitation" when, in fact, the "treatment" does not extend beyond the realms of "retribution" and "experimentation." Even more absurd than that is the notion that "crime" and "mental illness" (under the current oppressive bureaucracy) can be treated or contained. The recidivist rate is consistently climbing higher each year. The rate of "incarceration" is consistently exceeding the rate of attrition of these institutions nationwide. Yet, each year new and stricter legal sanctions and laws are enacted by the legislators to ensure higher arrest and conviction rates and longer periods of confinement.

Under the current theories of retribution against the "offenders" and mass drugging and experimentation on "mental patients" the problem only becomes magnified by the effects of "institutional neurosis," and "sensory deprivation" resulting from the conditions of confinement. The system never treats these abreactions and, thus, the most complicated problems associated with genuine "treatment" are always swept under the rug. In many instances the actual effects of long term institutionalization actually bears peculiarities to the process of deliberate "brainwashing" (despite the fact the unresponsive institution environment itself can produce symptoms of unwitting brainwashing). In this regard the prisoner or patient is nonetheless subjected to the same methods of "torture without violence" as the victims of Chinese water torture. Consequently, although the system insist upon classifying its techniques of "Modern Correctional Goals..." and "Treatment of the Offender or Mentally Ill" under the sweeping

title of “rehabilitation” it actually appears no different in form or practice than “brainwashing.”

The system’s agents have been practicing techniques of “brainwashing” on prisoners since the inception of the concept of penitentiaries; today these methods of thought manipulation are state-of-the-art. They are specifically designed to maintain an increasingly high recidivist rate while simultaneously scientifically exploring more efficient techniques of increasing their ranks of *Cooperating Informants*.

According to a noted specialist in the field of psychiatry, Dr. J.A.C. Brown:

"Brainwashing first takes deliberate and active steps to strip the individual of his self-hood, and then strives to build up something new on the foundations that remain; long hospitalization with inadequate nursing staff and hence loss of social contacts strips the patient of his self-hood no less effectively, and we now know that many cases of dementia following schizophrenia or what appear to be the degenerative changes of old age are really instances of unwitting brainwashing. Institutional neurosis is a real entity caused not by the disease process but by the doctors themselves when they are forced to herd hopeless cases together, with inadequate staff to provide the social stimuli which are necessary in most people in order to maintain their personality. It is brought about by the unresponsiveness of the environment, whereas, brainwashing in its first stage makes use of the unyieldingness of the environment; the prisoner is faced by circumstances which relentlessly insist ‘you have committed a crime, the government is never wrong,’ and, since he can make no impression on his environment, it ends by penetrating him ...”<sup>43</sup>

George L. Jackson also pointed out:

“The textbooks on criminology like to advance the idea that prisoners are mentally defective. There is only the merest suggestion that the system itself is at fault. Penologist regard prisons as asylums. Most policy is formulated under the heading of Department of Corrections. But what can we say of these asylums since none of the inmates are ever cured.”<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>43</sup> Techniques of Persuasion, J.A.C. Brown, 1963 (Penguin Books, Inc.), 7110 Ambassador Road, Baltimore, Md, 21207, pgs.278-79. (Brown, Techniques of Persuasion, 1963)

<sup>44</sup> Soledad Brother, The Prison Letters of George L. Jackson (Bantam Books, Inc., 666 Fifth Avenue, N.Y., N.Y. 10019. (1970), pg. 35. (Jackson, 1970)

Indeed, "none of the inmates are ever cured." The problem is actually aggravated and the average prisoner is more dangerous after being subjected to this form of perverted "rehabilitation" than before s/he was committed. The recidivist rate only climbs higher and more "criminals" and "mental cases" are apprehended and subjected to institutionalization each year. Yet, amazingly the system itself which *produces* the "criminals" and "mental cases" somehow remains devoid of blame.

Another clear factor corresponding with the recidivist rate may be viewed in Dr. J.A.C. Brown's summery regarding the symptoms of "institutional neurosis" insofar as his assertion:

"...the sufferer from institutional neurosis, no matter how apparently demented and unresponsive will begin to return his old modes of behavior when he is removed to socially responsive environment and those who have undergone brainwashing, although not wholly unchanged, are likely to behave similarly."

This observation also applies in the sense that once released from confinement and back into society the average former prisoner almost immediately returns to his "old modes of behavior" and, as result, is subsequently apprehended and returned to institutionalization. In many cases it is almost like a deep subconscious desire to return to confinement. However, considering this factor from another point of perspective it appears to be the result of a more complicated form of psychological disorientation brought about by the institutional environment itself.

Years of confinement in extremely close quarters (in many instances without sunlight or an appropriate substitute for sunlight), physical mobility is sharply restricted, one is completely stripped of privacy (which over the years tend to produce a form of acute hyper perception associated with always being watched and in many cases extreme paranoia). These aversive reactions vary depending on the personality composition of the individual. It could manifest itself in the form of a controlled bitterness or sudden temper explosion, or perceived by more timid individuals as constant tension and stress. But all of these symptoms generally head in the same direction of hallucinations and delusions. Yet there is still a deeper psychological dimension to this picture which shall hereafter be referred to as the

PSYCHOLOGICAL BENDS; a theory of an aversive state of psychological disorientation which affects the perceptions of former prisoners immediately following their release from long term institutional confinement.

Generally speaking the urban society at large, because of its electronic environment; flashing neon lights, color patterns of multi-numerous varieties, fast moving vehicles, superhighways, planes, et cetera may be accurately defined as an environment of sensory-over-stimulation when contrasted with the prison cage and institutional setting of sensory-under-stimulation or "sensory deprivation." There is a radical difference between the sensory stimulus projected from the background of society and the closed-in restricted institutional environment. The normal sensory intake within the institutional environment is sharply reduced by comparison with that of the society producing a regular perceptive condition of *sensory deprivation*.

Other factors to be considered in connection with this theory of the Psychological Bends include the color scheme of most institutional settings (which usually consist of single solid shades and derivatives thereof). The overall color scheme of most institutions is very limited in variety in contrast with the variety of colors projected from the background of society. In addition, the isolated institutional environment further circumvents an individual from exercising horizontal, vertical or lateral vision much more than a few feet before being abruptly cut off by a wall (or set of bars) in the restricted environment. Other aspects of important consideration is the fact that tension, anxiety and frustration levels are increased under conditions of circumstantial castration, total absence of privacy, including, but not limited to during bowel movements, the high noise level echoing within the closed confines, et cetera all tend to subject the sensory perceptions to a very disturbing assortment of mental conflicts over extended periods in the institutional setting until the prisoner is alienated from his/her former perceptive functions acquired in the society. This causes the central nervous system to condition itself to readjust to a hyper level of psychological operation (mental energy) far beyond that of the average level normally required in the society. This energy, for the most part (unless positively channeled), is wastefully expended in an unconscious effort to reduce the stress on the sensory perceptions from the outside, disturbing stimulus. Since the prisoner is

alienated from his/her former realm of perceptive functions s/he is caused to operate in another dimension of mind-space reality.

To all intents and purposes the prisoner, as a matter of regular course, has become a *terrestrial alien*. An alien who, when finally released from the institutional environment back into the social dimension of "time-space" reality is then required to undergo a radical redistribution of psychological stimulus as a result of passing rapidly from one mental condition of perceptive circumstances to suddenly materialize in a completely contrast mental dimension and, thus, creating the psychological shock here referred to as the *Psychological Bends*.

During the process of passing between one perceptive dimension and another individual is generally not consciously aware of the radical change in perceptive circumstances, or of the aversive impact upon the overall state of psychological affairs. It is, therefore, interesting to note the conflicting perceptive conditions produced within the mind of the individual just released from the dimension of "sensory deprivation" of the institution into the dimension of "sensory-over-stimulation" in the society. This condition may further be conceived in a synonymous perspective as the painful condition known to deep sea divers as "the bends," which is caused by nitrogen bubbles escaping into the bloodstream when a diver ascends too rapidly to the surface from greater to lesser pounds per square inch pressure beneath the sea. When the diver reaches the surface s/he is subjected to extreme physical pain until being placed in a decompression chamber (also known as hyperbaric chamber) where the diver is then pressurized to the same degree of pounds per square inch at which the condition of the bends occurred and the pressure is then slowly decreased back to sea level pressure.

According to Taber's Cyclopedic Medical Dictionary the bends is medically described as "the caisson disease" and defined as:

"A condition which develops in divers subjected to too rapid reduction of air pressure after coming to the surface following exposure to compressed air. The cause is nitrogen bubbles in the tissue space. TREATMENT: Recompression and then slow decompression. This is done in a special hyperbaric chamber. SYN: Bends, decompression illness."

Therefore, for lack of any existing psychological classification of the mental condition of prisoners just released from a condition of "sensory deprivation" into a condition of sensory-over-stimulation, the term "Psychological Bends" refers to the psychological state of perception parallel to the physical condition of "the bends" or "caisson disease," whereas, instead of nitrogen bubbles painfully irritating the tissues (the major symptom manifest in the caisson disease), the major symptom manifest in the psychological bends is a sudden radical redistribution of sensory stimuli and baffled mental activity resulting from the rapid psychophysical switch from the accustomed condition of "sensory deprivation" in the prison environment to the opposite condition of "sensory-over-stimulation" in the social environment.

This theory further suggests that the high percentage of ex-prisoners suffering from the psychological bends is best reflected by the high recidivist rate. By comparison with the treatment for the caisson disease one may more readily grasp the connection between the recidivist rate and the psychological bends. In the case of the caisson disease the cure is "recompression and then slow decompression" in a special hyperbaric chamber. In the case of the psychological bends the only equivalent treatment parallel to the "hyperbaric chamber" is the prison environment itself. The concept of the half-way house between the prison system and society (a program where prisoners are transferred out of the stressful and restricted prison environment and into a half-way house where they are slowly reintegrated back into society) appears to be somewhat geared toward the recognition of some of the problems connected with readjustment (jobs, furloughs, more relaxed environment, physical mobility, privacy, etc.) but is not geared nor does it recognize or treat this mental condition of prisoners as a real psychological abreaction associated with a sudden reorganization of perceptive stimuli similar to the delayed stress syndrome connected with radical environmental changes and mental states suffered by war veterans treated for post-traumatic stress. Therefore, it is very likely that in the face of such a radical rearrangement of perceptive stimuli caused by the sudden psychic dimension transfer between prison and society (or even a "half-way house") the ex-prisoner may be unconsciously motivated toward seeking psychological relief equivalent to that provided by a hyperbaric chamber.

Because the tension and stress levels within the institutional setting of prison is far greater in intensity than the same parallel normality of the society the ex-prisoner may be motivated toward seeking out or creating a condition of similar high level tension and stress in his/her social situations to parallel the level s/he had become accustomed to functioning under in the prison environment. Judging by the recidivist rate this usually appears to be accomplished by becoming involved in some form of illegal activity, thus, producing (unconsciously) the desired degree of tension and stress by the (consciously) recognized risk factor involved in the illegal activity itself and the possibility of being returned to the prison chamber. This would also activate the adrenal gland to the accustomed level in the prison environment. Consequently, instead of "recompression and then slow decompression" as in the cure for the caisson disease, in the absence of any type of parallel psychological treatment in the case of the psychological bends, the most effective treatment would be "recompression" (recidivism) in the prison chamber since the sensory deprivation, tension and stress levels there is parallel to a "greater-than-atmospheric pressure" than society and this constitutes the same equivalent treatment as a diver suffering from the bends being placed in a hyperbaric chamber.

Therefore, the primary affects of the psychological bends produce a reaction of which for purposes of clarity shall here be referred to in terms of REBOUND EFFECT described as:

An intense flare-up of symptoms related to the sudden transference between contrast dimensions of psycho-physical stimuli. The REBOUND symptoms of recidivism are usually for a more severe reaction against the system than that for which the initial institutionalization was imposed. In order to suppress these symptoms the prisoner may resort to more frequent incarceration increased intervals of 2confinement, or both.

A similar analogy can be drawn from the nature of deep sea fish (who live thousands of fathoms beneath the sea under tremendous pressure). If they swim out of their normal pressure range into lesser pressure levels they are incapable of functioning in a manner consistent with their normal abilities; some become the prey of other fish accustomed to operating in the less-pressure level; others become so disoriented they lose their sense of direction and climb still higher into the less-pressure range until their own built-in internal pressure becomes so much greater than the external pressure surrounding them that they explode; and some are



instinctively drawn back to the greater-pressure range in which they have become the most conditioned to function within. Analogously, the prisoner suddenly required to function in a far lesser psychological pressure level is subjected to similar circumstances. But unconsciously confronted by the conflict of not consciously wanting to return to the normally accustomed pressure range of the prison chamber, yet, unconsciously aware that it is the only available recompression treatment sufficiently capable of treating the symptoms of the psychological bends, the prisoner is unconsciously inclined to commit an act likely to result in recommitment or recompression in the prison chamber in order to escape the baffled sensory activity resulting from the *Psychological Bends*.<sup>45</sup>

Consequently, since there is currently no available process of "slow decompression" to treat the condition of psychological bends the victim's only relief is constant "recompression" in the institutional environment (prison or mental hospital) and when finally released suffer sudden re-exposure to the psychological bends and eventually be catapulted back into the recompression chamber resulting from the automatic reflex of the "Rebound Effect." The principle perceptive symptom of the psychological bends is "sensory deprivation." Sensory deprivation is described as an enforced absence of usual and accustomed sensory stimuli and could be the result of too much or too little sensory feedback from the environment. The condition of sensory deprivation becomes more baffling to the perceptions when suddenly taken from one extreme to another, that is, from "sensory-under-stimulation" to "sensory-over-stimulation" (or vice versa) as seen in the case of the psychological bends.

However, the adverse reactions associated with sensory deprivation seem to vary in form and intensity depending upon environmental conditions and the personality composition of the individual exposed to its effects. Controlled studies and investigations of sensory deprivation have been conducted in recent years in scientific effort to comprehend its effects on human perceptions:

"The technique of sensory deprivation has been refined in several recent

---

<sup>45</sup> To all intents and purposes the "Psychological Bends" appears to be the product of a calculated Scientific Method of Behavior Modification and Mind Control inextricably associated with maintaining a *high recidivist rate* for the current capitalistic motive of conducting a *Privatized Penal System Slave Trade*.

investigations. At McGill University subjects were confined to a small soundproof room and wore goggles that admitted only diffuse light. At Princeton they were kept in a tiny, lightproof, soundproof, constant-temperature cubicle. And at Oklahoma and Utah they were immersed in a dark tank of water kept at blood temperature so that they received no light, sound or touch sensations: from their environment. The immediate response in all studies was to retreat from this monotony into sleep, but once this avenue of escape was closed and they could no longer sleep, the volunteers began to experience other difficulties. All subjects lost track of time and underestimated its passing: Some slept for more than twenty-four hours and claimed it was only an hour or two. Disorientation and lack of feedback from the environment made it difficult for them to think seriously and to make normal judgments. Dreams began to appear more frequently some with frightening intensity, and sooner or later the total unreality of the situation led most of the subjects to the experience of hallucinations --- What seems to take place is that in normal circumstances the vast amount of information we receive is monitored by the reticular formation, which sorts it out and passes along only what we need and can handle at one time. Under conditions of sensory deprivation very little is coming in, so each small piece of information consumes far more than the usual amount of attention and becomes enormously magnified. Our vision is restricted, so we blow up what we can perceive to fill the whole screen, like a film taken through a microscope. So part of the hallucination is simply an improved close-up view of reality (perhaps this explains the deep, penetrating perceptive ability of some prisoners who have experienced long term confinement to the limits of a prison cage). Left without the normal barrage of stimuli, the brain embellishes and elaborates on reality, drawing on its store of unconscious paraphernalia to fill in the time and space available." <sup>46</sup>

There is also another application of sensory deprivation as it applies to the masses of people within the system who cannot perceive the fact that the system is, indeed, depriving them of the necessary perceptive stimulus to mature beyond the level of functional retards. In this regard the condition of widespread sensory deprivation may also be applied to the masses of people in a parallel relationship between racism. Specifically in the sense that they are suffering from an enforced absence of usual and accustomed sensory stimuli required to vibrate on the highest level of universal consciousness.

This observation is based on the type of sensory deprivation resulting from the absence of unified revolutionary leadership, inspiration and direction. There are no Malcolm X's standing before the self-consciousness of the masses anymore, nor any Martins to articulate their ineffable thoughts for them and break their immediate circumstantial conditions down to

---

<sup>46</sup> SUPERNATURE, Lyall Watson (Doubleday & Company, Inc., 277 Park Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10017, 1973/ Pgs. 212-213 (Watson, 1973)

the lowest common denominators of thought; no synchronized awareness of the masses. The overall consciousness level of the masses has been systematically decreased since the revolutionary sixties (and the REBOUND EFFECT) seems to have left them in a profound state of psychological disorientation and shock like a blundering body wandering aimlessly in the absence of a mind).

Throughout the course of chronological history the forces of revolutionary consciousness has made it possible for the masses to remain in contact with reality to the extent they are today. This is primarily in view of the fact that common people's consciousness is conditioned by force of habit and fear to accept existing circumstances the way they are. Indeed, during the sixties the presence of a revolutionary vanguard compelled the system to undergo an all-out phase of transformation, changing of laws and abusive policies and practices adversely affecting the welfare of the masses. Countless billions of dollars were expended in effort to restructure oppressive methodologies which the revolutionaries pinpointed and brought under the scrutiny of the world.

The intelligence level of the masses' collective awareness is a crucial factor in the alteration of the oppressive function of the system. The greater the intelligence level the less tolerant the masses are to suffer passively under the yoke of an oppressive system. The ability to define and interpret the reality of oppression and other types of callous violations of universal rights is automatically followed by resistance and a certain degree of synchronized, collective efforts geared to confront the exposed source of antagonization.

During the sixties Dr. Martin L. King, Jr. described the course of revolutionary direction as "winding around a mountain approaching a city." He pointed out that there are often intervals in the course of revolutionary movement (winding around the mountain) when it appears that the movement is actually moving away from its objective, the city. But this is merely the nature of the way things appear during the winding journey when the objective appears to be behind the movement which seems to be heading in the opposite direction. In actuality, however, the course of revolutionary direction is advancing closer to its destination but due to the winding journey with all of its "dips and turns" there are often intervals when the

consciousness of the revolutionary objective is obscured by the very nature of its own movement.

Nevertheless, the course of chronological history has also consistently disclosed that immediately following these periods of revolutionary recessions or lags the overall revolutionary movement has always marshalled its forces and come back stronger than ever before --- closer to the city! This phenomena has repeated itself with such remarkable regularity that it appears to be a fixed personality characteristic of revolutionary consciousness. However, the awareness level of the masses cannot be significantly increased until the aversive symptoms of sensory deprivation have ceased to baffle their mental activity. Thus, new trends of revolutionary thought and incentive are necessary to revitalize the spirit of revolutionary reform and lift the masses from their psychological ruts. During the revolutionary sixties such new trends of revolutionary thought and incentive was effectively employed to reverse the effects of mental stagnation in the minds of the black masses. Prior to the application of these new trends of revolutionary thought and incentive the average U.S. black person lacked the consciousness to identify with themselves as human beings of equal stature as white people and were, in fact, so psychologically disoriented that they were suffering from a subliminal mental illness of self-hatred. They spent billions of dollars each year on skin bleaches, hair straighteners, wigs and numerous other commercial disguises in an unconscious effort to conceal from themselves, themselves. It was absolutely essential for the leaders of the revolutionary movement to focus concentrated energy upon the identity crisis of the black race.

The new trends of revolutionary incentive were firmly established by the forceful Message to the Blackman propagated from the platform of Elijah Muhammad's Nation of Islam. Malcolm X's concept of "Afro-American Liberation" and "Self-defense" struck a concerted vibration of inspiration and unity among the grass-root masses across the country. Dr. King 's relentless campaigns against segregation and speeches against racist and political repression greatly increased the harmony of the revolutionary voices , particularly among the bourgeois blacks and white liberals. Stokeley Carmichael and H. "Rap" Brown began to coin such revolutionary phrases as "Say It Loud, I'm Black and Proud!," "Ungowa Black Power!," "Black Is Beautiful!," et cetera. Muhammad Ali's stand against the draft led to increased

protest of the Viet Nam war and allied cohesion of student involvement in the overall struggle for equality and self-determination. And there were scores of other revolutionarily inspired personalities who contributed greatly towards the overall direction of revolutionary consciousness.

Aside from the subjective interpretations defining the aforementioned revolutionary personalities as radicals, militants, extremist, Black Nationalist, et cetera it appears that all of them possessed one common bond, they all specialized in the study and treatment of the black mental disorder of subliminal self-hatred. Their individual psychological approach and methods may have differed in technique, but all of their overall objectives were synchronized to reverse the effects of delusion in the minds of the black masses as result of their identity crisis. An even more critical inspection of the "racial classification" and "identity" of *all* people can be seen in the struggle for "black identity" during the sixties. The revolutionary movement of the sixties and early seventies transmitted a universal concept of black pride and inspiration which altered the mentalism of dark skin people around the globe (particularly as it applied to their conception of themselves). This period unquestionably marked the beginning of a new era in the struggle of dark skin people in the U.S. Blacks were no longer ashamed of the color of their skin, the texture of their hair or the characteristics of their facial features. Yet, this mental revolution had been a gradual awakening bringing them closer to a clear conception of self-being. Today there appears to be no genuine purpose for dark skin people to undertake any campaigns geared toward mass recognition of "racial identity" because the revolutionary objectives launched earlier have fulfilled their purpose (in the sense that dark skin people no longer unconsciously regard themselves as an inferior sub-group of the human race, on a whole). However, there is another more profound universal incentive required in the overall scope of universal consciousness insofar as the *racial stigmas* of all people are concerned.

The problem with *all racial classifications* is that *it* is the deepest seated reason underlying *all forms of racism*. The very concept of "race" of itself automatically acts to designate, classify, and set people at odds with themselves (if only to the degree that a difference in human categorialization must be recognized). Therefore, the stage of revolutionary incentive (as result of hindsight) should be set well enough in this era to begin

launching a new revolutionary campaign to abolish the very concept of "race" altogether as an outdated misnomer totally inconsistent with a universal application of true self-being. For all practical purposes consistent with a true conception of personal identity it appears that until every "racial" group around the planet has reached the level of "universal consciousness" where they have completely outgrown any type of "racial designation" and conception of themselves as different species of human beings, the clearest conception of true self-being shall remain a loosely applied idealistic concept obscured in the backdrop of sub-human hypocrisy. In any form of description a *true being* may only be accurately defined in terms of the depth of his/her *universal consciousness*, or as Dr. King described it; *the content of his/her character*.

The conflict most often surfacing in the mind of the average common person's consciousness is, in essence, the degree of struggle involved in truly evolving into their own idealized conception of a mortal being. By the same token the argument of the average common person in support of their own apparent laxity in the struggle for fundamental rights is a staunch reliance upon the cliché "things are changing!" Notwithstanding the clear recognition that "change" appears to be a permanent consistency, very often a slight probe just beneath the surface will disclose that some things that appear to be changing have not really changed into something different and, on the contrary, have merely transformed into something less conspicuous than it used to appear. Furthermore, (as it applies to the benefit of people) the change only appears to occur subsequent to the EXPOSURE of the original thing to the awareness of *revolutionary consciousness*. For example, when the revolutionaries exposed the practice of systematic exclusion of blacks and minority persons from educational and job opportunities on the basis of discrimination the system was compelled to institute affirmative action programs. These programs were designed to curb the tide of discrimination on the basis of race and provide quota for the benefit of minorities, especially in the professional fields based upon such rationale that in 1950, 2% of the nation's doctors were black and this percentage remains unchanged today. Similarly, blacks still make up only 1.4% of the nation's lawyers and only 1% of its engineers et cetera.

Following the institution of the affirmative action programs the Supreme Court upheld the "Bakke decision" (a legal action brought by a white male, Allan Bakke), charging the

University of California at Davis, Medical School with "reverse discrimination" for authorizing a special admissions program for "individuals from disadvantaged educational, cultural and socio-economic backgrounds" and reserving 16 of 100 slots for them in each class. Bakke brought suit against the university's affirmative action program on the grounds that he was a victim of race discrimination because the special 16 slots were filled by minorities despite the fact that Bakke scored higher on the admissions exams), thereby, undermining the purpose of affirmative action programs aimed at improving educational and job opportunities for racial minorities and women on grounds that they unconstitutionally penalize white males and, thus, amount to what has come to be known as "reverse discrimination." The cliché "changes" perceived by common people's consciousness often amounts to little more than an illusion intended to pacify the masses during the initial period which concentrated attention is focused upon particularly abusive practices of the system. However, once the concentrated attention subsides the system usually seizes upon the first opportunity to *play the same game with another name*.

In view of the fact that circumstantial preoccupation with racism, class distinctions and discrimination constitutes the major distraction of the masses' attention from the operation of the governmental system, it is essential to focus some attention on this factor of internal confusion with specific emphasis upon the question of whether this type of activity is an inevitable resulting reaction of dark and lighter complexioned beings coexisting within the same system --- or whether it is somehow inextricably connected with the oldest military principle in the history of the system : divide and conquer!

Therefore, notwithstanding the usage of common expressions relating to the color of skin, we shall proceed on the premise that all forms of "racism" is a reaction to insecurity (seen or unseen) where the subject projects hostility towards a substitute target (in this case the different color of people) due to an inability, unwillingness, or failure to recognize and confront the true source of their own deep seated insecurities --- the system which molded their personality complexes. Similarly, we shall also treat all adjective terms applied to the definition of people insofar as their so-called "race," "color," "creed," or "ethnic" classification as purely a matter of insignificant rhetoric in some manner related to dissecting thought and

sabotaging the ability of the masses of people to coexist on a universal plane of consciousness.

During the year of 1968 Truman Nelson, a “white” writer, published a book entitled, "The Right of Revolution." This writing detailed the revolutionary history of America's outstanding leaders in the struggle for democracy during the framing of the Constitution in contrast with the "black" revolution against the American system during the explosive sixties. In the opening lines of his writing he states:

"There is an irrational tyranny in the land of the free. From our very beginning we have been carrying on a war of violence and suppression against black people we brought here. We held over four million of them as slaves, really disarmed warriors suffering all the evils of war and involuntary servitude, and forced them to endure violation of their lives, liberties, properties, and every other 'inalienable' right we claimed for ourselves ... This war is still going on against them, carried on day by day by our special repressive forces organized as 'law enforcement agencies, ' or 'riot police,' or 'tactical patrol forces.' We have so many of these in the black communities that when its citizens make contact with the State, with us, it is always under the watchful eyes, or the flailing clubs, of police. They occupy the black ghettos like white mercenaries in a country under colonial oppression."<sup>47</sup>

Truman Nelson's outlook and recognition of the right of “blacks” to revolt against the traditional oppression inflicted upon them by the American system was perhaps, for the most part, brought about by the actual manifestation of such a "black" revolt during the sixties. The revolutionary movement of “blacks” during the sixties unquestionably led to many “whites” reevaluating their stereotyped conceptions of "blacks" as being "genetically inferior" (as proposed by William Shockley of Stanford University who described "blacks" as genetically inferior and suggested a sterilization plan which would pay people with low IQs \$1,000 for each IQ point they scored below 100 --- if they agreed to be sterilized following the test).

Indeed, the mass cries of "black power" registered its initial impact as a shock wave of fear throughout the “white” power structure. But eventually as the ears of "white" America began to actually listen to the voices of “black” liberation, through the bitter cries of pain and anguish of some four hundred years of profound oppression finally burst to the surface, the demands for “black power” was more clearly translated by the more perceptive "whites" to be a

---

<sup>47</sup> THE RIGHT OF REVOLUTION, Truman Nelson, (Beacon Press Books, Boston, Mass., 1968/ Pgs. 3-4\*(Footnote) THE PEOPLE'S ALMANAC, Pg. 961 (also compare with Arthur Jensen's Berkeley University report that blacks score 15 points lower on IQ test than whites on an average; Pg. 959 (Nelson, 1968)



more forceful demand for fundamental equality and dignity. In others it registered as a form of historic nostalgia reminding them of their own forefathers' revolutionary struggle during America's colonial beginnings as personified by John Brown, Thoreau, Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Pane, John Adams, et cetera with emphasis focused upon the application of the same revolutionary aims to modern "black" counterparts. Consequently, it was not at all surprising to find that "whites" were becoming more receptive to the "black plight" and many actually identified with their struggle. This observation, however, merely reveals another of many aspects manifested in the nature of extremism and other similar efforts of radical reform; specifically in the sense that some of the most profound awareness's are born of revolutionary activity.

As Malcolm X explained to "white" people, per se during the sixties:

"My reason for believing in extremism, intelligently directed extremism, extremism in defense of liberty, is because I firmly believe in my heart that the day the Blackman takes an uncompromising step and realizes that he's within his rights, when his own freedom is jeopardized, to use any means necessary to bring about his freedom or put a halt to that injustice, I don't think he'll be by himself...One of the reasons why I'm in no way reluctant or hesitant to do whatever is necessary to see that blacks do something to protect themselves is I honestly believe that the day they do, many whites will have more respect for them, and there will be more whites on their side than are now on their side with these little wishy-washy love-thy-enemy approaches that they 've been using up to now. And if I'm wrong, then you are racistist."

Truman Nelson adequately summed up the general attitude of the sincere "white liberal" or *John Brown* perspective of the "black" struggle against the "white" power structure stating:

"Whether this revolution grows into the will of the majority is our problem, not theirs. Long ago, they realized that if enough of us would go along with them, they wouldn't need a rebellion. But they have never been able to get more than a handful of us on their side, and they are tired of wearing out generation after generation, lives of deprivation and starvation in the richest country that has ever existed. They cannot wait any longer for us to purge ourselves of our racism...to get over our panic that we might 'throw out the baby with the bath water,' They know that what we have here now is unable to end racism, and it must be irretrievably corrupt or erroneous no matter how many

pieties, pleasures, and patriotisms are built into it."<sup>48</sup>

Taking into careful consideration the perspective of both “blacks” and “whites” alike the actual problem surrounding the very nature of "racism" itself have never received much more than a superficial inspection. There is far more to this picture than meet the eye of even the most liberal or sympathetic "white" to the most radical "black" extremist. For the most part the average person tends to interpret "racism" as a form of irrational prejudice inherent in the very nature of various individuals. Others see it as originating as result of an inability of different types of human species to coexist in natural harmony. They view the problems in many different contexts ranging from class distinctions to political ideology --- but what none of these views consider is the very concept of "race" itself. All they see is the "racism" and not the fact that in the absence of such a concept as "race" per se there could be no such thing as "racism." Therefore, the "racism" is merely the tip of the iceberg which amounts to an impenetrable barrier of preoccupation with specific breeds of so-called human beings. People cannot see through or beyond "racism" because the very nature of "*racism*" itself has trapped them within the midst of its *grafted self-consciousness*. "Racism" is like the silver paint on the back of a clear piece of glass. When silver paint is applied to the back of a clear piece of glass it becomes a mirror; the silver paint prevents the vision from penetrating through to the other side of the glass and, instead, causes the racial image to ricochet back upon the viewer. In the context of this analogy, however, it would be more appropriate to regard the glass as a one-way-mirror with the masses of people on the reflective side and the system on the side where it is capable of viewing the people without the people being able to see anything but the reflection of themselves.

Perhaps the greatest misnomer persisting throughout the course of history is the people's erroneous conception of themselves and the governmental system as sharing one and the same political relationship when the fact is that they are two distinctly different kinds of relations; a relationship between the *ruler* and the *ruled*. The term “govern” simply means to rule by force of authority.

"For purposes of this study, therefore, liberty signifies the absence of restraints imposed other persons by our own freedom of choice and action - that,

---

<sup>48</sup> THE RIGHT OF REVOLUTION; Truman Nelson, 1968

and nothing more recondite. But once again the subject dichotomizes itself, namely, along the line which separates private persons, our neighbors, as possible sources of restraints upon our freedom of choice and action from persons who are clothed with authority to restrain us - government, in short. Or to approach the subject from the opposite angle, we enjoy civil liberty because of the restraints which government imposes upon our neighbors in our behalf and enjoy constitutional liberty because of the constitutional restraints under which government itself operates when it seeks to impose restraints upon us."<sup>49</sup>

The relationship between government and the masses of people may more concisely be summarized in terms of *master* and *servant*. All sovereign bureaucracies operate under the legal principles of *Master Servant Law*. You know very well that you do not: "enjoy constitutional liberty because of the restraints under which the government itself operate..." because you know very well the U.S. Government is not operating under any "restraints" insofar as clandestinely spying upon its own citizenry and other citizens around the world. Whereas, the system assumes the posture of *master* and the people are caused to function in the lowly capacity of *servants*. However, due to the very nature of the differentiated classifications of "races," "colors," "ethnic groups," and other self-perceived classes of people within the system struggling against reflection of themselves, they suffer a conceptual inability to recognize this relationship due to their confused subjectivity within the midst of the fictitious imagery. This automatically distracts their attention away from the day to day operation of the system and redirects it to the first law of nature *self-preservation*. Used in this context the term "*self-preservation*" is not just limited to physical survival. It relates directly and indirectly to all of the indoctrinated values and beliefs of the individual on every level of *self-recognition*, specifically in the sense of preserving one's self-perceived image of "*racial identity*;" a form of narcissism which develops as an automatic result of being *racially* positioned in front of the mirror of society --- and separated from the true face of the system only by a thin silver coating of *racism*.

During the sixties when the "black" masses were struggling to ascertain a clear sense of "racial identity" it became clear that the international system had stripped them of their heritage during the four hundred years they had spent in the chains of chattel slavery. Following the

---

<sup>49</sup> LIRERTY AGAINST GOVERNMENT, Edward S. Corwin (Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1948) Pg. 7 (Corwin, 1948)

"emancipation proclamation" the U.S. overseers continued to deprive them of a true image of self-recognition consistent with their hereditary background in the mirror of society by legitimizing the racial classification of "negro" (the Spanish term for "black"). This had the effect of obscuring their "roots" and disconnecting them from their African heritage (and subtly robbing them of any self-image in the mirror of society since the label of "negro" has nothing to do with identifying descendants of Africa with their native soil, as is the case with all other racial designations). This point is raised to demonstrate that in the same manner which the overseers sought to de-Africanize dark skin people in America by depriving them of their native heritage, interplanetary overseers have historically de-humanized ALL people in similar manner by inventing the concept of "race" per se to undermine the idealized conception of "human being" as a divisionary factor of control. Therefore, it may hardly be disputed by anyone possessing common sense that common people within the system are, indeed, well within their *universal rights* to revolt against these disruptive delusions planted in their minds by the system. According to the old principles of the Declaration of Independence:

"...Whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends (Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness), it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness."

It cannot be disputed that the circumstantial preoccupation of different colors of people struggling against the reflection of themselves clearly defies the *idealized imagery* upon which the concept of *humanity* was predicated. Therefore, it appears that the governmental system has "become destructive of these ends" as evidenced by the fact that it has proven itself to be either unwilling or unable to abolish "*racism*," which of itself, is the most destructive factor inhibiting the "Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness" of the masses of people in the system.

Although it is apparent that "blacks" in America have been victimized by oppression, it also less conspicuously appears that "whites" have also been equally affected by the reactions to oppression. By far "whites" dominate the controlling positions within the system (which by virtue of their very functions are oppressive). Therefore, in order to maintain sufficient control of the rapidly multiplying numbers of economically, politically and socially starved people existing on a substandard level of existence "whites" have exercised an ever increasing degree

of strict measures to control them. In turn the bitter passions of these deprived masses have weighed against the "white" bureaucratic structure to the extent of igniting their deepest fears --  
- *revolutionary confrontation*.

The overall circumstances of "blacks" and "whites" is generally perceived in terms of "racial conflict" and "whites" are usually thought of as the oppressive party. In many respects this observation is correct (to the extent that "whites" have been the oppressive party in recent history) notwithstanding the fact that "blacks" are increasingly beginning to occupy the same oppressive positions within the blueprint of the system. Moreover, the system is usually thought of as being owned by "whites." However, the question which materializes at this point is whether this point of view is in proper context with actual reality. Is this really a "white owned" system as most "blacks" and "whites" perceive it to be in the process of their struggle within the midst of it? Quite apparently "whites" dominate the controlling positions within the society and occupy nearly all of the top political positions in the governmental structure. But does this incidental factor in and of itself imply that "whites" own the system because they predominately appear to function in the capacity of its *caretakers*? The answers to these questions are remarkably simple when the illusions of reality are removed from the picture: the very **first** *caretakers* of the system were indisputably "black" – the entire matrix of civilization was created by them.

Indeed, since the beginning of recorded history the leading caretakers of the system came in an assortment of various "races," "color," and "creeds" of humans. The one factor most consistent with this observation is rising and falling of empires. Down through the corridors of reality seemingly invincible empires crumbled into dust. But, like the *Phoenix Bird of Fire*, out of its own ashes rose even more powerful empires; almost as if by deliberate design at various strategic locations around the planet.

If we contrast the image of reality as it was during the period marking the beginning of recorded history with the image of reality as it appears now, it is relatively clear that the system's overall direction has never altered or changed in the slightest respect in contrast with the *mystical method* of the *ancient sorcerer* and the so-called "scientific approach" of today's

technician, there appears to be no significant difference between the functions of the ancient sorcerer and today's technician. Therefore, the only genuine alteration which has actually occurred throughout the span of reality is the definition of the name, while the function remains the same in overall purpose and application to *civilization*. During the era of the Pharaoh, Khufu, also known under his Hellenized name Khêops or Cheops, his entire civilization was geared to focus priority concern upon the ultimate construction of the great pyramid of Giza.

Khufu / Cheops had yet another name, Saaru or Shaaru. Shaaru is another designation for the inhabitants of the region of Mt. Seir. Khufu's domain extended from Mt. Seir to Lower Egypt. Mt. Seir is biblically known as the "Land of Uz." Because Khufu was Pharaoh his powers exceeded that of the greatest Wizard in the land. He was the most powerful Wizard of Uz. Every aspect of his society operated in some interrelated manner consistent with the ultimate goal of completing the construction of the Great Pyramid. Symbolically speaking, the pyramids actually represent the ancient monuments marking the *birth of technology* which, in essence, has chartered the subsequent course and direction of civilization to where technology finds itself today. In this regard it should be clear that the technology used to construct the pyramid during the era of Khufu in the "Cradle of Civilization" has subsequently evolved into the rockets which have since materialized today. Therefore, the Great Pyramid was merely the seed which was planted during the reign of the Pharaoh, Khufu and has since developed to the degree where technology finds itself today. In the same manner which the pharaoh's civilization was geared toward the construction of the pyramids, every aspect of today's neo-civilization is in some interrelated manner connected to the ultimate goal of space exploration.

Looking at reality from this perspective one is inclined to speculate as to whether the procession of civilization has proliferated to this point by virtue of a *calculated intent of Khufu*. Nevertheless, it should also be clear that the process of technology is the collective result of all of the various inventions, discoveries, experimentation and exploration of every empire which has ever existed on the planet since then. Accordingly, it appears that *technology* itself is raceless and colorless (when it comes to what is expedient for its own development). The concept

of civilization itself is also completely devoid of "racial identity." In relationship between the system or civilization and its caretakers it appears that the very concept of "race" is an invention of the *ruling overseers* designed to strategically divide and dissipate the attention of the masses of people. And in the midst of the chaotic confusion created by "racial" and "class" distinctions the behavior patterns of the masses may be more easily controlled. To all intents and purposes, however, there is absolutely no real difference between the type of internal activity transpiring today and the type which occurred during the era of the pharaoh, Khufu with the exception that the pyramids have subsequently transformed into rockets and computers and the names of the slaves who built them has since been changed to "citizens."

But there is one fatal flaw in the armor of the system's deception; the longer it maintains its oppressive operations the higher a percentage of the masses that must be deceived becomes; thus, the cross-section of people recognizing that they have a common bond becomes larger. And the higher the awareness level becomes the more money (energy) the system must expend to rechannel the collective consciousness of the masses in diversified directions again. Therefore, it is not at all surprising to discover that the higher the awareness level of common people become the more cross-sections of people begin to acquire a unified revolutionary perspective of their collective circumstances within the system.

A good example of this phenomenon was manifested during the sixties when the oppressive forces of the system's malicious actions and omissions against blacks in the U.S. was under international scrutiny. What is commonly referred to as the *African-American Civil Rights Movement or 1960s Civil Rights Movement* encompassed social movements in the United States whose goals were to end racial segregation and discrimination against black Americans and to secure legal recognition and federal protection of the citizenship rights enumerated in the Constitution and federal law. Through the circumstances of "blacks," "white" females began to immediately identify their own struggle for women's liberation with the "black plight" to the extent of sparking off a full scale, international campaign for women's liberation. American Indians seized the opportunity to accelerate their revolutionary opposition to oppression. People as a whole began demanding various rights, privileges and immunities which they had previously been either unable or unwilling to insist upon or were otherwise

formerly registering low keyed complaints (due to fear or lack of inspiration). Right to know bills, anti-pollution laws, endangered species acts, prisoners' rights legislations, migrant workers' rights, blue collar rights, senior citizen rights, gay rights, and a host of other demands from the masses were issued and implemented. The evolution of this movement eventually acquired an amorphous *race-less* character of its own.

No one is ever enthusiastic about making the first move to confront the system about its oppressive operations. However, whenever anyone (or group) takes a successful stand it appears to follow as a matter of natural course that many other individuals and groups start jumping on the bandwagon with their own list of grievances. Another example of this phenomenon may be observed in the nature of a prison disturbance. It is usually a very small percentage of the prison population which initiates a demand for various rights or immediate changes in abusive prison policies and practices. The prison administration usually responds with an evasive answer equivalent to a flat denial (or refuse to even acknowledge the grievances). The prisoners may then pursue forcing the issues by taking such measures as contacting various prisoners' rights agencies, news media, strike, or other more drastic efforts to accomplish their goals. If sufficient public attention can be swayed to acknowledge or support the prisoners' position during the period of unrest, prison officials will usually enter into a negotiation (or at least acknowledge the grievances). During this period several other prisoners' organizations may sporadically surface to register their particular complaints to the prison administration (now that the initial group has successfully maneuvered the light of public attention into the prison). After the crisis has finally reached a conclusion and negotiations have been agreed upon the lime-light of public attention is once again removed from the prison environment. The prison administration (functioning in the absence of light) is again at liberty to renege on their negotiated agreements (usually by doubletalk and paraphrasing or deliberately misinterpreting the stipulations reached during the presence of public attention). The officials then proceed to round up the alleged ring leaders of the insurrection pursuant to subjecting them to various forms of "disciplinary sanctions," which are usually administered under the guise of "administrative procedures" rather than discipline, because administrative procedures require less legal justification than disciplinary actions and officials have a wider latitude of "administrative justifications" to explain their actions as falling in the infinite



category of “legitimate penological objectives.” Objectively, there is very little distinction between “administrative” and “disciplinary” actions taken against prisoners; both result in confinement in the “hole;” *the same game with another name.*

Another interesting observation is that during the course of such crisis as a prison upheaval a deeper comprehension into the nature of the prison’s internal function is ascertained by the participants; prisoners and prison officials. This same observation applies to the masses of people and the system at large. Looking at the overall scope of prisoners ' rights in the U.S. it hardly appears that prisoners would have any of the meager rights they now possess (on paper) if not for the proliferation of sporadic revolts which have occurred over the millennium. The system has always made it crystal clear that progressive rights are born of sacrifice only!

Turning our attention back to the social condition of sensory deprivation resulting from the oppressive operation of the system as it applies in this context, the primary symptom is viewed in terms of gross public ignorance [*sensory deprivation*] due to lack of appropriate feedback from the social environment. In order for the masses of people to exert the proper checks and balances required to prevent the system from running roughshod over their *universal rights* a "*psychological turning point*" is required to eliminate the condition of *sensory deprivation*.

Dr. Martin L. King, Jr. once pointed out that whenever a meaningful alteration of the system's abusive function is brought about there has always been a "*psychological turning point*" prior to a "legal turning point." According to Dr. King, the "*psychological turning point*" is the phase of consciousness where the people first become collectively aware of the need for a change of laws, policies, practices, et cetera (or to force the system to enforce or enact laws which are already written). The "*legal turning point*" is the phase of functional operation where the laws, abusive policies and practices, et cetera are actually changed, enacted or enforced, or to put it in the words of Dr. King, "*transformed from thin paper into thick action!*"

Whenever insufficient checks and balances exist within the system in a specific area due to corruption or lack of appropriate funding the overall result is that the system (in that specific

area) tends to acquire the personality characteristics of a blood thirsty Vampire feeding like a "parasitic insect" on the paralyzed carcasses of economically, politically and socially stagnated classes of people victimized by the oppressive operation of the system. However, this type of *Vampire Ideology* can only flourish in the absence of LIGHT. In this context the term LIGHT is synonymous to CONSCIOUSNESS or AWARENESS of the *collective perceptions* of the victims of Vampirism. DARKNESS, of course, is symbolically synonymous to UNCONSCIOUSNESS, IGNORANCE or GROSS INDIFFERENCE of the victims themselves. Therefore, it has always been the LIGHT emanating from the collective consciousness of the masses which has systematically transformed various types of VAMPIRE IDEOLOGY into a state of DUST down through the corridors of history. This form of *revolutionary consciousness* is the only effective "check and balance" of the bureaucratic matrix.

Looking again at Dr. King's observation between the "psychological turning point" and the "legal turning point" it clearly appears that it is not really the "legal turning point" which has ever produced any significant alteration of the system's oppressive operation. It is the "psychological turning point" which sets the process of meaningful CHANGE in motion; when the masses become collectively conscious of the particular kinds of abuses and atrocities adversely affecting them and employ whatever means necessary to force the system to cease perpetrating such policies and practices against them. When the LIGHT of the people's CONSCIOUSNESS has EXPOSED and transformed particular forms of Vampire Ideology into dust the system is then compelled to expend its energy (money) to shift gears and institute another less conspicuous tactic designed to achieve the same ends or fulfill the same ulterior motives as the one previously exposed or *play the game with another name*. And when the system has been compelled to change direction, enact or enforce laws (the legal turning point) this is merely the *symbolic* form of evidence emphasizing the *POWER of the people's CONSCIOUSNESS*.

A good example of the manner in which the system reacts to the collective consciousness of the masses in a given instance is viewed in its reaction to the new found concepts of "black pride" during the sixties. When the revolutionary advocates of dark skin people in the U.S.

projected a national image of self-worth and new identity millions of dark skin people in the U.S. ceased to purchase various types of cosmetic items (which they had formerly used on a regular basis) i.e., hair straighteners, straight-hair wigs, skin bleach, etc. Immediate counter strategies were undertaken by the system to counteract the sudden explosion of unrest unleashed by the rapidly increasing consciousness of the "black" mentality. Instantly, the commercial industries proceeded to switch from ultra-wave hair straighteners to afro-sheen, skin bleach to skin toner, straight-hair wigs to afro wigs, et cetera. Conventional clothing designs were replaced by African styles and designs; West African style dashikis, tee shirts bearing such slogans as "Black Is Beautiful," "Ungowa Black Power," "Say It Loud, I'm Black and Proud," et cetera also sold by the millions.

A barrage of "black oriented cosmetics confettied the shelves of commercial outlets across the U.S.; afro hair picks, natural hair oils, "black" beauty products, et cetera. The record industry switched from blues and rock and roll to include a different brand of popular music with lyrics designed to coincide with the message of "black liberation." Television and motion pictures followed suit. Soul Train suddenly materialized on TV to compete with American Banstand. Motion picture theaters began to feature an array of "black" oriented films such as Shaft, Superfly, Three The Hard Way, Sweet Sweetback 's Bad Ass Song, The Harder They Come, et cetera starring football heroes like Jim Brown, Fred Williamson, Woody Strode, Roosevelt Grier, O.J .Simpson, et cetera in "black" James Bond type movies. Prior to the "black" mental revolution of the sixties the role of "black" actors and actresses (notwithstanding a handful like Sidney Poitier, Sammy Davis, Jr., Woody Strode, Barbara McNair, Cicely Tyson, Abby Lincoln and a few others) were limited to playing the native cast beating drums in Tarzan and King Kong movies or otherwise seen fleeing ghost at speeds in excess of ninety miles per hour in Three Stooges, Abbott and Costello, and Laurel and Hardy films. Prior to the sixties "blacks" were all but completely excluded from appearing on TV. Reflecting back on some of the old "Leave It to Beaver," "Ozzie and Harriet," "My Three Sons," et cetera weekly television shows, "blacks" did not even appear in the background scenery of any of these average American family portrayals. Even "blacks" appearing in TV commercials was rare. Then Bill Cosby, Flip Wilson and a few other "black" personalities began to establish a precedent for regularly scheduled TV shows.

Evaluating these observations from a hindsight perspective it now appears that there was a deeper ulterior motive underlying the system's reactions to the collective consciousness of the black masses. In this regard corporate America's advertising agencies, manufacturers and Hollywood, no doubt motivated under the dual influences of financial greed and covert government agencies, moved instantly to commercialize the spread of "black awareness" and transform it into a fad which, produced the *subliminal effect* of subtracting from the serious overtones of the movement while simultaneously converting the concept of "black pride" into a "fad," lucrative business and *fatal distraction*.

This clandestine strategy served the dual purpose of redirecting the attention of the "black" masses from their original revolutionary incentive and into the *novelty* of "black" entertainment and advertising --- and while the masses were preoccupied watching television (many of which had been looted during riots) and relishing in their newly commercialized "black identity" the revolutionary vanguard was being systematically annihilated: Malcolm X was shot, Martin L. King was shot, Medgar Evers was shot, Fred Hampton was shot, Mark Clark was shot, Bobby Hutton was shot, George Jackson was shot, Adam Clayton Powell suffered a mysterious heart attack, Stokeley Carmichael was run out of the country, H. "Rap" Brown was railroaded into Sing-Sing prison, Huey P. Newton fled to Cuba and was subsequently assassinated, Angela Davis went to jail and currently Assata Shakur is exiled in Cuba, and the list goes on and on. Even the elite political figures instrumental in *revolutionizing thought processes* of the masses such as President, John F. Kennedy and Senator, Robert Kennedy were also eliminated.

"All warfare is based upon deception..." - Sun Tzu

## CHAPTER SIX

### EDUCATION OR INDOCTRINATION FREEDOM OR FREE-DOOM?

We have now reached the stage in the proliferation of our subject matter where it becomes necessary to deal with the rationalization and relationship between the mind of the masses within the midst of neo-civilization and its technologically sophisticated sphere of environmental activity. The so-called "Modern Age" of the twentieth century was invariably recognized by psychologist as the "age of anxiety." This is a peculiarly interesting observation, especially when it is considered in conjunction with psychological evaluations of "anxiety:"

"...other psychologist have shown that anxiety leads to a narrowing of the field of attention, the so-called 'tunnel vision,' and when people are anxious they are unable to attend to the total situation as is necessary to enable them to act rationally, but impulsively do the first thing that comes into their heads which is usually determined by what others are doing at the same time."<sup>50</sup>

In this context what we are dealing with is a more or less contagious degree of suggestibility, such as fads or the stimulus of yawning. On the other hand the history of civilization has consistently proven that:

"Throughout life we have, on the whole, been rewarded for doing as others do and punished for failure to conform. This urge to imitate is potentiated by anxiety because, as Freud latterly pointed out, anxiety is the expression of the up-surge of anti-social impulses from the unconscious which might lead us to actions which are socially disapproved, and this can most readily be alleviated by shunning them and conforming still further." (TECHNIQUES OF PERSUASION, J.A .C .Brown, Pgs. 240-241)

From the standpoint of the ensuing perspective, however, the term "conform," in the relationship between the masses and the system, implies the subservient obedience of the masses to the parental image of the system. As pointed out earlier, the classification of this "Modern Age" as "The Age Anxiety" is no longer applicable to the reality of our actual circumstances. Surely we have since entered THE AGE OF MADNESS or "psychosis." Society, in its present state of mechanical complexity, has been systematically driven into a psychological condition of mental delusion and confusion by the oppressive operation of the system. There are so many personality disorders manifest in this era of reality there are not even enough classifications of the various conditions to go around. By and large people under

---

<sup>50</sup> TECHNIQUES OF PERSUASION, J.A.C. Brown, Pg. 240 (Brown, Techniques of Persuasion)

the abusive pressure of the system are, in effect, subjected to a systematic process of personality distortion moving them farther away from a natural conception of self-being. However, this is not a problem which the cure is largely dependent upon so-called “psycho-analytical” and “medical advancements,” primarily in view of the fact that these fields of science concern themselves with the good of technology more so than the welfare of the masses being adversely affected by the polluted fumes of technology. Over the decades these branches of science appear to have restructured themselves to specialize primarily in behavior modification and mind control.

There is an old saying which applies to a person who has lost track of the total picture of reality due to a maze of circumstantial delusions. Such a person is referred to as being unable to see the forest for the trees. This may be due to the unsubiding level of anxiety prevailing throughout the nation. Remember, noted Psychiatrist, Dr. J.A.C. Brown said that anxiety:

“...leads to a narrowing of the field of attention, the so-called ‘tunnel vision,’ and when people are anxious they are unable to attend to the total situation as is necessary to enable them to act rationally, but impulsively do the first thing that comes into their heads which is usually determined by what others are doing at the same time.”

What “others are doing at the same time” is acquiescing to the fascist operation of the government. President Bush had no fear whatsoever to appear on national and international news media and tell the entire world a blatant, willful, wanton, premeditated, pathological, psychopathic, unmitigated lie; that the U.S.A. had conclusive evidence that Sadaam Hussain was in possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction. Somewhere in the background of that political lie can be heard the faint chant of “USA,” USA,” “USA.” The nationwide high level of anxiety is absolutely essential to the governmental program of mind-murdering the people.

Whenever one undertakes a serious depth probe into the nature of self-being what one is actually doing is sifting through a barrage of socially indoctrinated rationalization mechanisms, repressed anxieties and subliminal stimuli planted below the conscious range of perception. Whether one perceives the presence of this disguised and latent mind-matter or not is irrelevant since they are, nevertheless, being influenced and manipulated by them far more than they may

be prepared to realize. In search for the true essence of self-being many are discouraged along the journey. Some because they cannot digest the internal reality of themselves; others because the subliminal influences or self-fulfilling (negative) prophecies existing within their minds is stronger than their will to succeed; and others because they are inadequately prepared to penetrate beyond the barrier of their social conditioning.

We are surrounded by such a vast multitude of technology and innovations that it is relatively easy for one to lose sight of their *real self* in the midst. The natural scenery of Mother Nature, which we are instinctively programmed to expect, has been altered to such an extreme degree that one is subject to experience a constant fluctuation of psycho-physical adjustment to the changes. Invariably, what most individuals fail to recognize when they attempt to find themselves is that the greatest opposition against their efforts is coming from themselves. In this respect it must be emphasized that the people in this society have been socially indoctrinated and programmed to function in accord with advancing the technological environment which is, in itself, a direct antithesis to the natural principles of nature upon which the true essence of self-awareness is based.

Therefore, whenever one begins to probe the depth of their natural self within the midst of technical society, the reinforced attitudes of social indoctrination and programming automatically rise to the surface in opposition. One is only classified as being insane, neurotic or psychotic when the pressure of the surrounding social structure has shattered their ability to restrain or adequately cope with themselves. It stands to reason that the psychological indoctrination governing society is *only* designed to provide the masses with rationalization mechanisms geared to prevent the inner tension created by the environmental structure from crushing them --- while the masses continue to structure the environment. One becomes the individual subject of the psychotherapist whenever one demonstrates an inability to rechannel or exhaust some once natural instinct or impulse which has been intolerably frustrated or repressed to the point of distortion by the technological environment and social indoctrination. Since the psychotherapist cannot change the existing order of the environmental structure or social indoctrination s/he is forced to change the thought pattern of the subject by providing him/her with some type of reinforced rationalization mechanism, however, to quote Dr. Carl G.

Jung:

“The erasing of one (mental) picture and its substitution by another is quite an everyday occurrence which has none of the attributes of a transformation experience. It is not that something different is seen, but that one sees differently”<sup>51</sup> (*the same thing from a different point of view*) (additions in parenthesis mine)

To attempt to deal with the state of mind which has been distorted by the environment rather than adjust the environment which has distorted the mind appears equally absurd as distorting the environment in the first place. To all intent and purposes the practice of psychotherapy is a science designed to mold human personality to the shape of the surrounding technology and current direction of the system. Whenever one has succumbed to the illusions projected by the system the psychoanalyst then attempts to replace the subject's former illusions (responsible for the alleged mental condition) with an assortment of new ones pursuant to "curing" the subject to the extent where s/he is "competent" to function in conformity with the environment. But who has benefited from the therapy, the subject or the environmental structure which s/he has been reprogrammed to operate in conformity with as a functional retard?

There appears to be no question that in this neo-era man has indeed changed his nature. The question is what has he become? In order to ascertain a clearer picture of this issue it is necessary to evaluate the socialization process and the methods applied to mold the personality to conform to the goals of civilization. Naturally this process begins at child birth and as Sigmund Freud pointed out:

"We see that an appallingly large number of people are dissatisfied with civilization and unhappy in it, and feel it as a yoke which must be shaken off and that these people either do everything in their power to change civilization, or else they go so far in their hostility to it that they will have nothing to do with civilization or with a restriction of instinct.”<sup>52</sup>

Child rearing in a "civilized" society may be viewed as a process of behavior modification designed to engineer the child's later consent to submit to having been molded into

---

<sup>51</sup> AN INTRODUCTION TO ZEN BUDDHISM, D.T. Suzuki, 1934 Page 17 (Forward by C.G. Jung) (Suzuki, 1934)

<sup>52</sup> THE FUTURE OF AN ILLUSION, Sigmund Freud, Translation by W.D. Robin-Scott, (Anchor Books, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York, N.Y. 1961) Pg. 61 (Freud, 1927)



a "*civilized being*" when s/he becomes an adult. When a child is born its first experience is usually a painful spanking. The second is its first prison experience --- the crib. There appears to be a sinister connection between the crib and prison cell which, for the most part, escapes the consciousness of the average individual. The apparent conceived purpose of the crib is to keep the child from harm in general, however, the latent unseen result of crib confinement tends to rob the infant captive of the genuine experience of freedom during these tender years and condition the child to accept the future containment within the boundaries of the system.

By logical extension of reasoning children reared in civilization are subjected to a breaking process in much the same manner as a wild stallion. This observation is reinforced when coupled with the fact that the crib is eventually (to greater and lesser degrees) perceived by the child as a dreaded contraption of punishment and confinement. It must be further pointed out that parents are conditioned by "socialization" processes to cast the child into the crib as a form of chastisement. However, it must also be recognized that even when the child is not placed in the crib as a form of punishment, the child's mere circumstantial position in the crib is, nevertheless, perceived by the child as indistinguishable from punishment (notwithstanding the fact that the child may appear to be momentarily distracted by a rattle or kind words) ; on the surface canaries appear to be quite content as they chirp and sing in their comfortable little cages, but it is doubtful whether any would remain there if the door were ever left ajar.

It may be reasonably speculated that crib confinement may play a major role in the formulation of the "authoritarian personality complex" so familiar in Western civilization. Dr. J.A.C. Brown (noted psychiatrist) summarizes the authoritarian personality development stating:

“He is the child who has been punished and made to feel guilty whenever he makes a mess or touches his sex organs, whenever he has a temper tantrum, or tries to strike his parent. A child who finds all of his natural impulses wicked, and feels that he is disapproved of when he gives way to them, is likely to grow up hating himself and projecting this intolerable feeling upon other people or circumstances. Whenever he sees other people ignoring what he regards as the right code of morals, he wishes to punish them just as he himself was punished.”<sup>53</sup>

---

<sup>53</sup> TECHNIQUES OF PERSUASION, J.A.C. Brown, Pg. 56

Considering the above observation it is also reasonable to assume that a certain degree of unconscious motivation behind the parent's desire to place their child in the crib may be a subliminal desire to punish the child "just as (they themselves) were punished." In the absence of an alternative life-style those born into the neo-setting of technological society are virtually without the ability to contrast *what they have become* with *what they might have been* in the absence of the current techniques of "child-rearing." Furthermore, by the time the child reaches the stage of maturation where s/he is capable of reason his/her ideas, behavior traits and attitudes have already been reinforced. According to most psychologist attitudes are difficult to change because they are actually acquired during early stages of childhood and these early impressions are the most fixed and eventually harden into becoming personality traits:

"The family, acting as the potter on a comparatively undifferentiated lump of clay, the newborn child, which, much like clay may be hard or soft and easy or difficult to mold because of inherent qualities which make good or poor material, has the function of attempting to shape it into a more or less close approximation of the type of individual approved by the society and its sub-cultures with which the child must later identify itself. This is the process we have described as mediated social-cultural influences and the complexity of the process is such that many attitudes other than the formal values of the society come to be incorporated in what might be described as the 'real 'self or nuclear personality depending upon the inherited differences of temperament, individual parental attitudes, and whether the child resist or cooperates with the attempts to indoctrinate it. Because of the Law of Primacy, this layer of personality consists of attitudes which are highly resistant to change and yet have important effects upon the individual's subsequent relationship to society and its generally-accepted beliefs."<sup>54</sup>

The conditioning effects of the crib upon the child no doubt contributes greatly toward the preconditioning required for the child to sit in a classroom during the next phase of the "socialization process," which, to all intent and purposes, is a reinforced extension of parental authority. During this phase the child is indoctrinated with "politically correct" lies. This is not only consistent with molding the child's personality to accord with the "type of individual approved by society," but it is also consistent with the step by step process of socialization designed to replace the maternal parents of the child with the prevailing ideology and beliefs of the system per se. Whether one agrees or disagrees with the process itself is to no avail considering the fact that the laws of the system requires that the child be subjected to classroom

---

<sup>54</sup> TECHNIQUES OF PERSUASION, J.A.C. Brown, Pgs. 42 -43

indoctrination for the first sixteen years of the child's life. From this perspective, when the child becomes an adult his/her maternal parents are replaced by the social laws and influences of the system at large. The dolls of the female child are replaced by the desire to become a mother (in most cases). The toy guns of the male child are usually replaced by the desire to use or support the use of real ones. It seems only plausible that the child who loves to play with trains is being programmed to harbor some desire to become an engineer or function in some interrelated manner with the railroad (if not out-grown or redirected toward other ambitions). Since attitudes are formed by the existing order of the social structure itself, the child's behavior patterns are clearly influenced by the structure of the technological surroundings rather than the natural order of nature.

It is fairly clear at this point that the child rearing process within civilization is undertaken by measures of apparent coercion and engineered consent. In effect, the system actually offers its *subjects* no choice or alternative to the mold of "civilized being" or "citizen." How, then, may any such system declare itself to be a government of "free choice" when in fact the very nature of its existence is based upon its initial uncompromising tyranny to first destroy our "*free-will*" during the molding process at early childhood? This observation is also supplemented by the recognition that a considerable degree of one's natural instincts must also be sacrificed during the process. To all intent and purposes the end result of the "socialization process" is no different in effect than "domestication" i.e., in the sense that the nuclear personalities of people within the society are trained according to the social order of the day and eventually reinforced to the same degree as that of the various types of domestic animals regarded by people as PETS!

Sigmund Freud clearly recognized the inherent dichotic implications involved in the process of this civilized coercion, however, despite its clearly auditable overtones of involuntary servitude he attempted to rationalize it away and deal with the problem by employing an idealistic conception of reality to justify the coercion and evade even the slightest suggestion that the system may have been actually devising a systematic technique of producing unconscious slaves as he explains:

“To put it briefly, there are two widespread human characteristics which are

responsible for the fact that the regulations of civilization can only be maintained by a certain degree of coercion--- namely, that men are not spontaneously fond of work and that arguments are of no avail against their passions. I know the objections which will be raised against these assertions. It will be said that the characteristic of human masses depicted here, which is supposed to prove that coercion cannot be dispensed with in the work of civilization, is itself only the result of defects in the cultural regulations, owing to which men have become embittered, revengeful and inaccessible. New generations, who have been brought up in kindness and taught to have a high opinion of reason, and who have experienced the benefits of civilization at an early age, will have a different attitude to it. They will feel it as a possession of their very own and will be ready for its sake to make the sacrifices as regard work and instinctual satisfaction that are necessary for its preservation. They will be able to do without coercion and will differ little from their leaders. If no culture has so far produced human masses of such quality, it is because no culture has yet devised regulations which will influence men in this way and in particular from childhood onwards”<sup>55</sup>

Freud's evaluation, however, does accurately explain the higher degree of devotion which the upper classes of people (the pedigree lineage or system's caretakers) manifest toward the system, specifically in the sense that he observes the perception of "those who have experienced the benefits of civilization from early age will have a different attitude to it. They will feel it as a possession of their very own and will be ready for its sake to make sacrifices as regard work and instinctual satisfaction that are necessary for its preservation." However, to arrange things in their proper context, what Freud is referring to here is the resulting attitude of those classes of people within the system who have subsequently been pacified by "the benefits of civilization" following their traumatic experience during child-breaking processes. They have, as it were, forgiven the system for their initial suffering (restrictions of natural instincts, etc.) and, in turn, have come to regard their subsequent position and status within the system as being worth the sacrifices. But those classes of people (the mongrel stock) whose suffering and anguish continue throughout their entire existence, those who have not experienced "the benefits of civilization at an early age" or subsequent) and whose lives are wracked with grief and disappointment within the confines of the subcultural ghettos and enclaves, tend to see things just the opposite. They perceive the system as an evil tyrant and are not willing to make any sacrifices for "its sake" and, quite the contrary, their entire existence must be regulated by constant monitoring and coercion and their actions strictly governed by the force of laws (which are always applied more stringently to these classes of people within the system). To all

---

<sup>55</sup> THE FUTURE OF AN ILLUSION, Sigmund Freud, Pgs., 6-7

intents and purposes the law may actually be regarded as applying *only* to the lower classes of people (the mongrel stock); particularly considering the fact that the upper classes of people (the pedigree lineage) have come to regard the system "possession of their very own." Accordingly, they also regard the system's laws as "a possession of their very own" to be used by them as an instrument to accomplish their very own purposes and reach their very own goals. "Law" is, in fact, an instrument of the bureaucracy designed to "manipulate and control" the masses of poor people.

Conversely, it further appears that "law" and "socialization" are interchangeable concepts in which the "law" is applied to enforce the "socialization" process. Generally speaking, the process of socialization is commonly thought of as the main ingredient or essential component process required to adapt the masses for the environment of civilization. Clearly this process is necessary in the orderly operation of any society where masses of people coexist; however, as it applies to a technologically sophisticated environment this process of behavior modification may easily become a highly traumatic experience. Particularly as this applies to the parent-child relationship --- and to all intents and purposes the socialization process begins in the crib. Therefore, the attitudes and personality characteristics which develop out of this traumatic relationship between the parent and child and environment tend to routinely produce neurotic and psychotic personality types which, for the most part, are caused by the supernatural environment itself.

When an infant emerges from the womb into a highly industrialized technological environment its instincts and sensory perceptions are not geared to develop naturally to the level necessary to insure its survival to the same degree as had the environment been less technologically sophisticated. Therefore, during the period of developmental growth the child is compelled to undergo a phase of supernatural indoctrination in order to first adapt then adjust to the constantly changing modified surroundings. In the absence of an alternative lifestyle, those born in the neo-setting of the modified environment have no means to contrast what they have become with what they might have been in a more relaxed and natural environment. For example, there is a marked distinction between the personality characteristics of people born and raised on an Oklahoma farm and those reared in the inner city of Los Angeles.

Indeed, many people are dissatisfied with their circumstantial conditions within highly industrialized areas. But for the most part they do not recognize the true source of their discontentment. People have traditionally protested and demonstrated about a variety of issues pertaining to the betterment of their overall lifestyles within the modified environment. However, very few complain or specifically object to being part of the supernatural environment itself. In most cases this is due to a conceptual inability to perceive their actual self in contrast with the environment. The people in this matrix do not realize where they are!

Early stages of child development in technologically sophisticated areas of society are characterized by strict instruction accompanied by constant discipline and chastisement. This is primarily due to the recognitions of the parents in respect to what the child must be prepared to confront in later years and immediately avoid in order to survive in the modified environment. Invariably, a very high percentage of the parent's attention is consumed protecting the child from the immediate dangers of the supernatural surroundings (this percentage is magnified as it applies to subcultural and ghetto parents). The average household contains a wide variety of potentially dangerous objects to the child; electrical outlets, cords, appliances, drugs, poisonous chemicals, plastic, et cetera. Parents are compelled to remain on constant alert to insure the safety of the child. The National Safety Council recorded a total of 5, 335 accidental deaths of children under the age of five and 7,037 from the ages of five to fourteen in the year of 1974.

Every parent in this society is conscious of the wide range of existing dangers threatening to add their child to the fatality statistics. This inevitably exerts a tremendous degree of psychological pressure on the mind of the parent. Due to the extensive period which the child must be closely supervised and remains virtually helpless in the modified surroundings, the parent's perceptions must be geared to operate on a hyperactive level. Eventually, the psychological stress exerted upon the perceptions of the parent assumes the form of an unsubiding anxiety with no apparent solution (operating generally on the unconscious level of thought). Functioning on this abnormal level of perception on a continuous basis causes the parent to become neurotic, to greater and lesser degrees, as a matter of regular course. And in some cases (as seen in instances of extreme child abuse where the parent unleashes its

frustrations upon the child) the parent may become psychotic. The U.S. has the highest homicide rate of parents murdering their children on earth. About 450 children are intentionally murdered by a parent annually.

Throughout all stages of child development the child is scolded, punished and struck by the parents for what actually boils down to the child acting in accord with its natural instincts; namely its instinct of curiosity. The system is not now and never has been very fond of the instinct of curiosity. In fact, curiosity is an instinct the system reserves for its agents; everyone else remains programmed with the warning that: "Curiosity killed the cat!"

Although the parent's conscious intention behind disciplining the child is usually based upon safety precautions for the child's welfare, there is unquestionably a considerable degree of tension and frustration being unconsciously released by the parent during the process of disciplining the child. However, because it is socially intolerable for any adult (even the parents) to express hostility toward a child any such feelings which inevitably arise resulting from the overworked perceptions of the parent are automatically repressed in most cases.

These repressed frustrations are merely stored in the unconscious thoughts of the parent until a legitimate opportunity (or excuse) to discipline the child is presented. These stored tensions then assume the form of the oldest parent-child rationalization mechanism in the history of socialization --- "It was for his own good!" The question of intentional cruelty on the part of the parent does not necessarily enter the picture. It is, in fact, a clear example of the primitive instinct of self-preservation; in this sense the parental instinct to preserve the safety of the child, notwithstanding a certain degree of exhausted tension during the process. This much appears inevitable in view of the tremendous increase of dangers constantly added to the natural scenery by technology. Consequently, the parental duty to protect the child is considerably more complicated. This factor inevitably leads the parent to suffering an unnatural degree of tension, stress and anxiety. However, the suffering of the parent is psychological while the child suffers the physical reaction of the parent's frustrations.

Children are usually smacked or suddenly screamed at when they are in the process of

attempting to touch, taste or otherwise do something which may result in their injury (this may tend to develop an unnatural startle reaction in the child). The child is merely acting pursuant to its natural instinct of curiosity while the parent is reacting to the dual purpose of consciously protecting the child and unconsciously releasing the pent-up tensions which the child's curiosity has afforded them an opportunity to exhaust. Under the circumstances of the supernatural environment these reactions of the parent are, indeed, common and normal but they are by no means natural. What is actually being observed here is the manifestation of behavior patterns out of natural context which, for the most part, have come to be thought of as natural.

The children in this neo civilization are caged, strapped down and restricted in strollers, car seats, harnessed to poles, trapped in cribs and so-called playpens, yet, it never seems to occur to the parents that they have been socially conditioned and psychologically programmed to break the child out of its natural instinct of curiosity and, ultimately, its innate desire for natural independence. Following the process of the developmental stages of growth and maturation when the child becomes an adult s/he has been thoroughly programmed and transformed into a supernatural being, thinking supernatural thoughts, feeling supernatural desires, and conditioned to function in conformity with the supernatural environment without ever having had the option to be a natural being.

Looking again at Freud's observation that "...appallingly large numbers of people are dissatisfied with civilization and unhappy in it, and feel it as a yoke which must be shaken off," we are led to speculate as to whether the prison and mental institution populations are predominantly comprised of such persons who (with or without their own conscious awareness of it) are so situated as result of more dramatic efforts to "shake off the yoke" of their parental conditioning during the initial stages of their "socialization process."

Turning our attention back to the analogy between the crib and the prison cell it should be apparent at this point that both are, to greater and lesser degrees, methods of behavior modification and mind control. Especially in the sense that the crib is the initial phase of indoctrination and behavior modification designed to break the child out of many of its natural instincts and remold its behavior to comport with the surrounding unnatural environment, and



the prison cell is a reinforced extension of the same process. When a child becomes an aggravation to the parent it is often cast into the crib as a form of punishment. The same is true of an adult who has become an aggravation to the system --- s/he is cast into a prison cell; wooden bars for the child and steel bars for the adult.

This observation is more clearly realized when considered in light of the fact that through the process of socialization the paternal image of the child's maternal parents is replaced by the paternal image of the system when the child becomes an adult. To all intent and purposes the people within the system are never permitted to mature beyond the level of a child (regardless of how mature they have been indoctrinated to think they are). It further appears that in the illustration between the crib and prison cell the psychological affects upon either captive is basically the same inasmuch as once released from either cage the victims tend to either acquire a greater degree of respect, fear or hostility toward parental authority. In the case of those who have acquired a greater degree of respect or fear toward parental authority the subject is likely to emerge from the cage suffering the paramount illusion that s/he is free, whereas, in the case of the hostile subject s/he may tend to suffer feelings of claustrophobia anywhere within the boundaries of civilization.

In further contrast between the crib and prison cell, in the sense of the prison cell actually being a reinforced extension of the crib, this relationship may also be associated with Pavlovian findings regarding the nature of what Pavlov described as "paradoxical" and "ultra-paradoxical" treatment, which he applied to break down the resistance of his strongest dogs in order to force them to submit to his program of conditioning and response. He discovered that he could employ various techniques of psychological and physiological methods to debilitate the central nervous systems of the dogs which would bring about an increased break-up of normal thought processes. However, in very strong dogs who could not be broken down by these measures Pavlov found that these dogs could only be broken after they had been physically debilitated (usually by castration) or had their metabolisms altered in other ways, and then had the same disturbing stimuli reapplied.

Parallel to Pavlov's preferred technique of castration to bring about physical debilitation

in his strong dogs, the prison cell operates as a form of *circumstantial castration* which no doubts produces a similar result in hastening the break-up of normal thought processes in its occupant. Pavlov would then reapply the same initial disturbing stimuli. As it applies to the analogy between the crib and prison cell, the initial disturbing stimuli is the crib experience, and the reapplication of the same disturbing stimuli is manifested in the prison experience. Therefore, it is reasonable to conclude that the prison cell is really the next phase of indoctrination for those whom the effects of the crib have worn off or otherwise failed to adequately condition. Conversely, whenever one is sent to prison they have actually been resented to their childhood crib!

If we contrast this recognition with George Jackson's observation of the prison system as maximum security and the society as minimum security, we might just as easily equate the prison system with the crib and the society with the playpen; greater and lesser degrees of the same type of captivity (right down to the similarity that the crib is located outside of mainstream activity in the house (civilization) and the playpen (society) is situated right in the midst of the activity. In contrast, prisons are isolated and completely detached from the mainstream of activity in civilization). Historically speaking, it might also be interesting to note that the process of *technological socialization* is ironically referred to as having its origin in the “*Cradle of Civilization ...*”

“My first experience in civilization was a painful spanking,  
My second was my first prison experience – the Crib.  
The spanking infuriated me - I destroyed the Crib,  
And escaped the initial scheme of the matrix  
To conceal from myself...my-self.” - Initiate Zero

## **CHAPTER SEVEN**

### **WHERE HAS THE COMMON SENSE GONE?**

#### **A Brief Glimpse into the Nature of Subliminal Stimuli**

Before we actually look into the subject of subliminal stimuli it may be helpful to first briefly discuss the subject of words and verbal symbolism. This is primarily because language is

something that most people tend to take for granted and never fully realize the unconscious impact that words and verbal symbolism has upon their behavior patterns. Therefore, in order to properly lay the foundation for the ensuing discussion on subliminal stimuli it is necessary to first examine the effects of word symbolism.

Most people are aware of the fact that the more capable they are of translating their thoughts into language the more control they will have over their individual realities. Also the more clearly they will perceive the nature of things which had formerly surfaced in their minds as incomprehensible. Surely if five hundred words were suddenly subtracted from one's vocabulary many of the thoughts which had once been conscious to them would suddenly become incomprehensible and reduced to the level of ineffable. The assertion that most people take words and verbal symbolism for granted specifically implies the manner in which they tend to relate to the face value of language insofar as their consciousness of words is concerned. Language is like breathing; one is rarely consciously aware that they are breathing unless it is brought directly to their attention by outside suggestion or they happen to experience some respiratory problem. This is because breathing and language are such regular functions that many people tend to take them for granted. As far as words are concerned most people are only aware of their conscious effects.

There is another side to this picture in the sense that words are not confined to influencing only the conscious level of thought. Indeed, they go right on penetrating far beneath the surface of the conscious mind into the subconscious depth of unconscious motivations. For example, take for instance the nature of subliminal advertising. According to noted authority on the subject, Professor Wilson B. Key (author of "Subliminal Seduction") the contemporary definition of "subliminal stimuli" may be viewed in terms of:

"Consciously unperceived words and picture symbols purposely designed into media with the motive of soliciting, manipulating, modifying or managing human behavior."<sup>56</sup>

Dr. Key provided a visual example of one of many methods of concealing subliminally embedded sexual stimuli in pictures to unconsciously lure the attention of the unaware to

---

<sup>56</sup> SUBLIMINAL SEDUCTION, Wilson B. Key, Copyright 1974 (Key, Subliminal Seduction, 1974)

proposed ideas and commercial products:



(Embed, 2010)

If you look closely at the center of the flowers near the base of the plants and un-focus your eyes you'll clearly see the word "SEX" written in glaringly large letters.

In the cigarette advertisement on the following page you will notice how the smoke from the cigarette forms the word "SEX" – Now that it has been brought to your attention what to consciously focus your attention on, otherwise, it may have slipped right past your conscious guard and directly into your subconscious mind.



Subliminal advertising is designed to unconsciously trigger particular reactions to a stimulus hidden from the conscious perceptions of the viewer. It has been proven that particular words like "sex," "fuck," "pussy," "dick," et cetera may be cleverly concealed in advertising, package or label designs of particular products through a technique known as "embedding" for the purpose of triggering off sexual responses in the viewer designed to attract their attention to the product (without their having a conscious recognition of the actual reason underlying why the product caught their attention). This example emphasizes the ability of words to produce unconscious reactions to their stimulus to greater and lesser degrees. Another example may be seen in the power of suggestion. Hypnosis is generally considered to be the extreme form of suggestion where the individual carries out the suggestions made by the hypnotist.

However, it has also been proven that in circumstances of everyday activity people almost automatically carry out suggestions of others through a conditioned response to stimuli such as a word or tone of voice. Psychologists generally agree that this type of behavior is acquired during early childhood when the child is conditioned to follow the suggestions of the parent. Therefore, what we are dealing with is a reinforced attitude which carries with it the inherent potential to cause the adult to remain prone to the power of suggestion for the rest of his/her life. How often does a cigarette smoker find him/herself automatically reaching for a cigarette based solely upon the suggestion of observing someone else lighting up? How often has someone else's yawning proven to be contagious to the onlooker? In either instance the power of suggestion to influence the conditioned reaction of the individual tends to supersede their conscious recognition of the fact that they are obediently submitting to a suggestion.

At this point it is further necessary to emphasize the potential of words to not only stimulate our unconscious and involuntary thought processes, but also to trigger our involuntary metabolic functions such as pulse rate, blood pressure, organ and glandular functions, et cetera. Perhaps the clearest example of this type of stimulation is viewed in form of pornographic literature (whether in pictorial or written story form). The construction of words, phrases and pictorial symbolism in this sort of literature is designed to stimulate the glandular function of

the reader's sex organs, and further possess the ability to result in an orgasm!

The suggestion of words causes us to laugh, cry, sing, dance, build, destroy, and otherwise influence our external and internal actions and reactions to their stimuli. Yet, somehow this omnipotent stimuli is drastically underestimated and (in most cases) totally disregarded as the threat which it surely possesses the potential to be; particularly when such suggestions are calculated and designed to manipulate the behavior patterns of people far below their conscious ability to identify the cause of their actions --- or to resist the stimuli.

Before we begin to look at how techniques of subliminal stimuli are applied to the reality of people within the system it will also be helpful to provide a fundamental example of how the subconscious mind works. Take the ordinary experience of walking to the corner store, driving down Main Street, watching TV or listening to the radio, or any number of infinite experiences requiring one to utilize their sensory perceptions consciously. In every instance the conscious aspects of what an individual is capable of immediately recognizing is extremely limited in contrast to what the subconscious is absorbing at the same interval. While an individual is walking to the corner store, driving down Main Street, watching TV or listening to a radio s/he is only conscious of a very small portion of all of the occurrences which are transpiring within their immediate spheres of physical activity, that is, only certain selective thoughts, ideas, images, et cetera about the environmental activity are registering in the conscious mind where they can be immediately perceived and readily comprehended.

On the other hand, everything within the immediate sphere of physical activity (regardless of how infinitesimal or insignificant the impulses) is registering in the subconscious mind indiscriminately. For instance, while an individual is crossing a street s/he is more consciously aware of the traffic, therefore, the conscious sphere of mental activity is narrowed down to focusing attention predominately upon the factors most consistent with safety (self-preservation). However, this does not subtract from the subconscious ability to record everything which is transpiring outside of the consciously visible picture of the traffic, i.e., the plane flying noisily through the sky in the far distance, the birds perched upon the telephone pole wires, people passing to and fro along the busy sidewalks, the pastry on window display at

the bakery a block away, the crumpled candy wrappers, cigarette packs, torn movie tickets blowing insignificantly along the curb and even the ants crawling through the cracks and crevices of the sidewalk. Although none of these observations are likely to register in the conscious thoughts while one is concentrating on the traffic, they are nonetheless registering clear impressions in the subconscious mind.

As it applies to the relationship between the subconscious mind and subliminal stimuli, the unconscious mechanisms of the mind are caused to react in a calculated manner to the stimuli presented instead of merely register its impression. The most persuasive pioneers in the field of subliminal stimuli, specifically as it applies to conditioned responses to its effects, may be traced back to the laboratories of Ivan Pavlov and B.F. Skinner with their research into the subject of conditioning and response. Most psychological and physiological fields of science have been profoundly influenced by the research Pavlov performed on his dogs and Skinner performed on his pigeons to some extent. However, not many would be willing to concede that the results of those experiments have subsequently led to the masses of people within the system having been skillfully maneuvered into the very same position as the aforementioned specimens of Pavlov and Skinner (and perhaps with more favorable results).

"What one cannot do to a dog is to make it salivate by telling it a story about food. This is something which can only be done to a human..." - The Image

To keep the subject matter in its most comprehensive perspective we shall refer to Pavlov, Skinner and all other researchers who are and/or have functioned in similar capacities by their ancient title of "sorcerer." Why the term sorcerer? Quite simply because it provides a more elucidating conception of the subject matter from an overall perspective, i.e., from the slant of the system "playing the same game with another name." The use of modern terms like "scientist," "researchers," "technicians," etcetera, does not negate the fact that these practitioners' actual functions are the same as their ancient counterparts. These new methods stem from the oldest of practices.

"This 'New Thought' is really the oldest thought, but the modern presentation of it comes as a new thing to those who hear it today, and this new movement is entitled to full credit for its work, and the advanced occultist knows that the fundamental truth

underlying all of these conflicting theories will be gradually uncovered and brought to light, the speculations and pet theories of the various teachers being thrown aside."<sup>57</sup>

The contrast between the "old" and "new" is merely an evolutionary mental conception corresponding with the current trends and theories of the moment. Consistent with this particular slant of perception it has also been observed quite accurately that:

"...the truth is, that beneath the material chemistry, astronomy and psychology (that is, the psychology in its phase of 'brain-action'), the ancients possessed a knowledge of transcendental astronomy called astrology; of transcendental chemistry; called, alchemy; of transcendental psychology, called mystic psychology."<sup>58</sup>

Therefore, in view of the fact that the effects of so-called "modern science" upon the masses of people within the system is administered equally clandestine and shrouded by secrecy as the fabled accounts of magic and sorcery, this particular mode of thought is brought into sharper focus when the current "scientific trends" are properly contrasted with their ancient counterparts. During the ancient periods in the procession of history the common sense of the masses was consciously geared to guard against the power of aversive subliminal influences. Over the years, however, the instinctive skepticism and taboos of the masses have slowly subsided and transformed into a deep, abiding respect and trust for modern science to the point of totally deleting its ancient counterparts from the psychological picture.

In doing so the modern mentality of the masses today have unwittingly rendered themselves highly susceptible to the very same types of subliminal influences their mind's common sense faculties were once naturally geared to resist through common sense. Nevertheless, informed warnings have continued alert the masses of the dangers of subliminal stimuli down through the ages:

"It will be helpful for you to think of your Subliminal Mind as another person, one who is always listening, listening, listening. He hears all that you say, and acts upon all the thoughts that you

---

<sup>57</sup> FOURTEEN LESSONS IN YOGI PHILOSOPHY, Yogi Ramacharaka, The Yoga Publication Society, Chicago 10, Illinois, Pg. 75 (Ramacharaka, 1904)

<sup>58</sup> THE KABALION, HERMETIC PHILOSOPHY, Three Initiates, Yoga Publication Society, Masonic Temple, Chicago, Ill., Pgs. 44-45



let pass the threshold of the inner mind."<sup>59</sup>

Today the term of "sorcery" is widely associated with myth, fable and fairytales. Myths, fables and fairytales are merely allegorical, metaphoric, and symbolic representations of various types of mental conceptions. Yet, the fact is that there is absolutely no distinction between the function of so-called modern research scientist and the ancient "sorcerer," to all intents and purposes. As this applies to the subject of subliminal motivation there appears to be no significant difference between this "modern scientific conception" of "behavior modification" and "mind control" and its ancient counterpart of "casting spells."

During the early sixties Malcolm X described the U.S. educational system as "a cleverly designed system of miseducation that goes right along with the American policy of exploitation and oppression..." This recognition is even more pronounced statistically here in the twenty-first century as evidenced by the extensive decline in the quality of educational standards. The greater the intelligence level of the masses the less tolerant they become with oppression; a lesson the system's agents learned during the sixties. Consequently, the educational system has since been watered down to be less significant now than it was then. Today the landscape is riddled with brand new privately owned prisons and dilapidated schools; an observation the average tax-paying "citizen" appears to be oblivious.

Strong evidence tends to suggest that subliminal motivation has rapidly become a refined science and in many aspects of its multi-numerous personality characteristics is more readily identified under the classification of "remote mind control." A mere superficial probe into the nature of subliminal stimuli will instantly disclose the fact that every leading authority on the subject concur that it is the most effective method of mass mind control. Despite the inability of the overwhelming majority of today's society to recognize the fact that subliminal stimuli (as it applies to behavior modification and mind control) is now a perfected science quite capable of producing a wide variety of calculated responses in its targeted population.

---

<sup>59</sup> DYNAMIC THOUGHT, Henry Thomas Hamblin, Yoga Publication Society, Chicago 10, Illinois, Pg. 31 (Hamblin, 1923)

There is no question whatsoever regarding the ability of this type of stimuli to also hypnotize, to greater and lesser degrees, when applied to the minds of the general public via the advertising agencies, news media, mass Medias of entertainment, et cetera. There further appears to be no question concerning the ability of this stimulus to trigger unconscious reactions which extend far beyond the range of the victim's conscious ability to connect their "reactions" to the unseen and hidden source of motivation. It is interesting to note that Dr. Martin L. King, Jr., during one of his many speeches, referred to the mind manipulators employed by the advertising agencies as: "those gentlemen of massive persuasive ability ...". Although, one may be somewhat inclined to suspect that Dr. King himself was not fully conscious of the deep penetrating extent of his own observation in the era he made that statement. Or whether he was fully aware then of just how "persuasive" "those gentlemen" would someday prove to be. However, today it appears that "those gentlemen" have precisionly mastered the ability to shape and form the deepest rooted thoughts in the minds of the masses. In order to properly lay the foundation for this subject matter it is necessary to take a brief historical glimpse into the nature of its origin (from the so-called "modern viewpoint").

Malcolm X stressed the significance of "checking history" to find the answers to some of the most perplexing enigmas which tend to affect our present reality. In this regard the notion of "remote mind control" did not just materialize out of thin air no more so than anything else within this present sphere of activity. On that note we shall proceed to commence our chronological probe, or as Malcolm described it, "the checking of history," into the nature and development of subliminal stimuli.

It appears that sometime during the chronological year of 1956 a neo-sorcerer operating under the influence of Pavlovian and Skinnerian thought devised a crafty methodology designed to manipulate the unconscious behavior patterns of people by means of planting subliminal suggestions directly into their unconscious minds past their conscious guard. He was an American Market Researcher named Jim Vicary. It may be further enlightening to keep in mind that during this period television was a novelty, the full manipulative effects of which had not yet been explored. In any event Mr. Vicary's story appears to begin when he arranged with a motion picture theater owner to conduct an experiment on the viewing audience

without their awareness of it. Mr. Vicary installed a special projector of his own in the theater in addition to the projector showing the featured film while the main film was in progress. Vicary then used his special projector to flash split second messages onto the screen showing the main film. These flashes of message consisted of phrases like “eat ice cream,” “eat popcorn,” “drink coke,” et cetera, and were flashed onto the screen either too quickly or of such weak intensity as not to be perceived by the conscious mind of the viewing audience. Even when individuals were forewarned that such subliminal messages were about to appear they still could not be detected by the conscious mind. One paper, The London Sunday Times reported the result of this experiment as:

“a clear and otherwise unaccountable boost in ice-cream sales.’ The report continued; “sub-threshold effects, both in vision and sound, have been known for years to experimental psychologist.” The article further speculated that; “...political indoctrination might be possible without the subject being conscious of any influences being brought to bear on him,”<sup>60</sup>

This experiment was conducted over 58 years ago. Today Mr. Vicary's projector technique of flashing messages onto a screen is antique as a model T automobile in contrast with the current advanced extensions of Vicary's discovery:

“In 1957, an affable young American market researcher by the name of Jim Vicary set off a controversy which exploded across the country, confettied State legislatures with a barrage of new bills, and came knocking loudly at the State's fine oaken doors. The controversy concerned 'sub- liminal stimuli', the means by which a person's mind can be entered and seeded with suggestions without his knowing about it. In 1957, James Vicary demonstrated the tachistoscope ...The tachistoscope, essentially, is a simple film projector with a high speed shutter capable of flashing messages 1/3000 of a second long, at 5-second interval. One hears about it from time to time in relation to a six-week experiment conducted in a movie theater where , on alternate nights , the words ‘Drink Coca-Cola!..’ or, ‘Hungry’? Eat Popcorn!’ were flashed tachistoscopically - without the audience's knowledge - over the regularly scheduled features. A 60% increase in the sale of popcorn was reported for that month and a half; while Coca-Cola sales climbed about 20%. Quite a little conversation piece.”

Following Vicary's discovery advertising agencies immediately began to modify their

---

<sup>60</sup> THE HIDDEN PERSUADERS, Vance Packard, (Pocket Books, 1 West 39th Street, New York, N.Y. 10018, 1957) Pg. 35 (Packard, 1957)

sales pitch methods on an overall scale, switching to an array of disingenuous tactics designed to subliminally persuade their customers to purchase their product. Eventually, the British Institute of Practitioners In Advertisement published a booklet in 1958 entitled "Subliminal Communication" and imposed a ban on the use of this method by any of the Advertising Agencies in Britain, stating:

“The free choice of the public to accept or reject is an integral part of all forms of professionally accepted advertising and does not appear to be available to the recipients of subliminal communication.”<sup>61</sup>

Vicary continued to expand his *invasion of privacy research* in the field of subliminal motivation in the U.S. in numerous other tests which he conducted on an unsuspecting public. The following is a detailed account of one such test:

"One motivational analyst who became curious to know why there had been such a great rise of impulse buying at supermarkets was Jim Vicary. He suspected that some special psychology must be going on inside the women as they shopped in supermarkets. His suspicion was that perhaps they underwent such an increase in tension when confronted with so many possibilities that they were forced into making quick purchases. He set out to find out if this was true. The best way to find out what was going on inside the shopper was a galvanometer or lie detector. That obviously was impractical. The next best thing was to use a hidden motion picture camera and record the eye-blink rate of the women as they shopped. How fast a person blinks his eyes is a pretty good index of his state of inner tension. The average person, according to Mr .Vicary, normally blinks his eyes about thirty-two times a minute. If he is tense he blinks them more frequently, under extreme tension up to fifty or sixty times a minute. If he is notably relaxed, on the other hand, his eye- blink rate may drop to a subnormal twenty or less. Mr. Vicary set up his cameras and started following the ladies as they entered the store. The results were startling, even to him. Their eye-blink rate, instead of going up to indicate mounting tension, went down and down, to a very subnormal fourteen blinks a minute. The ladies fell into what Mr. Vicary calls a hypnoidal trance, a light kind of trance that, he explains, is the first stage of hypnosis. Mr. Vicary has decided that the main cause of the trance is that the supermarket is packed with products that in former years would have been items that only kings and queens could afford, and here in this fairyland they were available. Mr. Vicary theorizes: 'Just in this generation, anyone can be a king or queen and go through these stores where the products say 'buy me, buy me.' Interestingly many of these women were in such a trance that they passed by neighbors and old friends without noticing or greeting them. Some had a sort of glassy stare. They were so entranced as they wandered about the store plucking things off the shelves at random that they would bump into boxes without seeing them and did not notice the camera although in some

---

<sup>61</sup> TECHNIQUES OF PERSUASION, J.A.C. Brown, (Penguin Books, Inc.) Pg. 184.

cases their face would pass within a foot and a half of the spot where the hidden camera was clicking away. When the wives filled their carts (or satisfied themselves) and started towards the check-out counter their eye-blink rate would start rising up to a slightly subnormal twenty-five blinks per minute. Then, at the sound of the cash-register bell and the voice of the clerk asking for money, the eye-blink rate would race up past normal to a high abnormal of forty-five blinks per minute. In many cases it turned out that the women did not have enough money to pay for all of the nice things they had put into the cart...”<sup>62</sup>

Looking at some of today's more sophisticated examples of Vicary's experiments Time Magazine carried a story on "Secret Voices," messages that manipulate in the September 10, 1979 edition:

“A shopper in a department store picks up a scarf, glances furtively about, crumples it and shoves it into her pocket. Then comes second thoughts. She fishes out the scarf, smooths it again and returns it to the counter. Another victory for honesty? Not quite. Credit for the would-be shoplifter's change of heart really belongs to what the store managers call their 'little black box,' a kind of electronic conscience. Basically a sound mixer like those used by disco deejays, the box mingles bland music with subliminal anti-theft messages ('I am honest. I will not steal'). Repeated rapidly - 9,000 times an hour - and at very low volume, the words are barely audible to shoppers and employees. But they do register in some deep recess of the brain and apparently influence behavior.”

It would also be interesting to know how many of these stores program their "little black box" with messages like "spend all of your money here?" Indeed Vicary's research in motivational analysis paved the way for a succession of ensuing interest from a wide assortment of professional fields not only limited to advertising agencies:

“The use of mass psychoanalysis to guide campaigns of persuasion has become a basis of a multi-million dollar industry. Professional persuaders have seized it in their groping for more effective ways to sell their wares - whether products, ideas, attitudes, candidates, goals or states of mind.”<sup>63</sup>

Television broadcast stations began to explore the possibility of employing announcers trained in hypnotism for a deeper impact upon the mind of the viewers. Other inquires immediately surfaced as to the feasibility of hypnotizing the viewing and listening audiences of television and radio, many of which produced some rather startling revelations:

---

<sup>62</sup> THE HIDDEN PERSUADERS, Vance Packard, (Pocket Books) Pgs. 91-92

<sup>63</sup> THE HIDDEN PERSUADERS, Vance Packard (Pocket Books) Pg. 1

"Hypnotism by television has been tried out on a closed circuit in the B.B.C. studios at Alexandra Palace with such success that it has been considered dangerous to try it over the air. The experiment was carried out on Wednesday by Mr. Peter Casson. Two tests were made. In the first about a dozen B.B.C staff volunteered to be hypnotized in the studio, and five of them went to sleep. But the most interesting part was that one person in a party watching a television screen in a darkened room across the corridor also fell under the hypnotic influences, although Mr. Casson was not then addressing the viewing audience. In the second test, Mr. Casson made a direct attempt to hypnotize six people watching the screen in a darkened room. Four of them went to sleep, and of these two needed waking up. Because of the success of this experiment and the consequent danger of hypnotizing viewers who might have no one at hand to wake them, it has now been decided that a hypnotic television broadcast would not be advisable."<sup>64</sup>

We must now consider the fact that this press statement of the British Broadcasting Company concerning the above experiment by Mr. Casson was issued over fifty years ago. Today more recent surveys taken by the B.B.C. indicate clearly that despite the earlier warnings advising against a "hypnotic television broadcast," it now appears to be applied on an international scope:

"The roughly two hundred hours average viewing endured monthly by some 50 million American families is permeated with strong subliminal stimuli which hypnotically program individuals for compulsive acts. Virtually no one is exempt, though some are more responsive to the stimuli than others."<sup>65</sup>

Moreover, it is difficult to imagine that anyone can expose themselves to "roughly two hundred hours" of microwave radiation per month without eventually becoming addicted to the absorption of microwaves (in the same manner in which a drug addict becomes hooked on drugs). However, from this perspective not only is the victim being physiologically addicted by the microwave radiation, s/he is simultaneously subjected to subliminal programming. Consequently, the actual effects of the television upon its viewing audience may be more accurately defined in terms of psycho-physical seduction. The addictive potential of television is further reflected by another recent study of the B.B.C.:

"The British Broadcasting Corporation recently made a study of television

---

<sup>64</sup> HYPNOSIS FACT AND FICTION, F.L. Marcuse, (Penguin Books, Inc., 7110 Ambassador Road, Baltimore, Md. 21207, U.S.A., 1959 Pg. 62 (F.L.Marcuse, 1959)

<sup>65</sup> MEDIA SEXPLOITATION, Wilson B. Key, (Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1976) Pg. 208

viewers' ability to live without television for an entire year. One hundred and eighty-four families were paid roughly thirteen dollars weekly not to use their sets. This was a fairly good sum of money at the time in England - certainly a worthwhile bonus for any working class family...Families began dropping out of the study almost immediately. No one lasted beyond five months. The researchers unanimously agreed their volunteers had 'suffered withdrawal symptoms similar to those of drug addicts and alcoholics.' There was a total agreement among a professional panel selected to evaluate the study that in the future there would be 'increased dependence upon television among the general population, and that television minimized self-reliance, social contacts, and creative pursuits among its audiences'....The B.B.C. study was a replication of similar research performed a year earlier in Germany. In the German study the first volunteer dropped out after three weeks. Similarly, no one lasted beyond the fifth month ...We can now discuss the media dependence as a valid psychoneurotic syndrome, perhaps even a meaningful personality characteristic. Americans, not to mention other technologically advanced peoples, should no longer ignore and take for granted their media managed environment if they hope to survive as human beings."<sup>66</sup>

Surely in today's technologically sophisticated environment the system has skillfully developed the art of illusion making into a precision science. Illusions, of course, are the resulting product of delusion and are caused by an act of deception or being intellectually misled. One suffering this condition has been fooled by a misleading image presented to the mind's eye. There is an infinite variation of illusions suffered throughout the course of a day of such subtle nature they are never detected. An illusion, in the case of sensory perception, is a subjective perversion of the objective content of reality or actual sense data. In the case of memory it is a subjective falsification by addition, omission or subtraction in the recall of past experiences. A clear example of an optical illusion may be observed in a common sensory deception experienced while sitting aboard a train parked in the station next to another train. One may receive every perceptive sensation of moving when the other train begins to move until the caboose of the other train has passed by the window to terminate the illusion of motion. Such experiences fall in the category of common sensory deceptions which are short-lived and the individual usually becomes aware that his/her sensory perceptions were fooled the moment the caboose of the other train passes by the window. These types of experiences tend to fool the conscious level of sensory perception. Therefore, it should not be difficult to digest the fact that if such illusions can occur by haphazard chance they can, by today's sophisticated technology, be prescribed to occur on precision purpose --- and without affording the victim an opportunity

---

<sup>66</sup> MEDIA SEXPLOITATION Wilson B. Key, (Prentice-Hall, Inc.) Pg. 208 (Key, Media Sexploitation, 1976)

to observe the caboose passing by the window to terminate the illusion.

A closer examination of subliminal stimuli further reveals that its influence upon the mind expands over a wide spectrum of diversified behavior reactions. Professor, Key further pointed out that:

"The significance of subliminal stimuli in human behavior has been exhaustively tested in eight different experimental contexts. Subliminals have been demonstrated to affect dreams, memory, adaptation levels, conscious perception, verbal behavior, emotional responses, drive related behavior, and perceptive thresholds."

It is now beyond the bounds of reasonability for one not to seriously consider the astounding impact which these mass projections of subliminal stimuli is inflicting upon the mind of the general public. Nearly every magazine, newspaper, billboard advertisement, television and radio programs, motion picture, et cetera is chock full of subliminal embeds; which may simply be described as hidden and/or camouflaged stimuli cleverly concealed somewhere in the picture, label or exterior design and is usually capable of triggering off stereotyped impulses and reactions in the recipients stimulating pre-conditioned desire, glandular function, mental image, et cetera or to plant some form of post hypnotic suggestion in the mind.

By logical extension of reasoning it is only consistent with common sense to conclude that anything possessing such tremendous power to control the thought and behavior of people has long since occupied a specific governmental file under the category of scientific mind control. Unquestionably the government has consistently manifested keen interest into the nature of this subject matter, and with far deeper ulterior motives than peddling commercial products to the public. A recent editorial on "Human Experimentation, Psychiatry, And the Press" dealt with some of the areas in which Vicary's thought and discoveries have since been channeled. The following excerpt from the aforementioned editorial depicts a more sinister personality of the subject matter:

"Now that the CIA has been forced to disclose to Congress and the press its files on its extensive mind control experiments, public attention has again been focused on the CIA's unethical and corrupt conduct. It has been revealed that the CIA channeled monies, either directly or through phony 'front' organizations, to psychiatrist at



universities and hospitals across the U.S. and Canada. The doctors used these funds for experiments involving, among other things, the drugging of unsuspecting mental patients, hospital staff, and prisoners with LSD, Thorazine, and other mind altering drugs; attempts to develop a 'brainwashing' drug; and the use of brainwashing techniques on mental patients ...In most cases, the CIA did not itself develop and design the behavior control experiments it authorized. Rather, it made funds available to psychiatrist to expand and continue the 'research' on mental patients and prisoners that they themselves had initiated. The CIA hasn't disputed the fact that it was interested in such 'research' for its application to espionage tactics. It has not, like the psychiatric profession, claimed to have perpetrated such programs for the good ' of its victims in the name of 'treatment.'"<sup>67</sup>

Other observations in the field of scientific mind control have uncovered experimental practices which shock the consciousness. For instance, the 1974 Spring Quarterly BALSAR Report disclosed a report on the subject of Behavior Modification and Mind Control revealing an investigation of psycho-surgery and human experimentation:

"A leading lobotomist, Jose Delgado, has proposed a multi-billion dollar federally funded program, modeled after the Apollo Program, to experiment and research in the field of psycho-surgery. Lobotomies are performed not only by surgery, but also by implanting radioactive radium seeds in the brain, or by attaching electrodes to the brain. With electrodes, a lobotomist can destroy brain cells gradually, while he tests the intellectual and emotional reactions of his conscious patient. With electrodes, psychosurgeons can stimulate areas of the brain in order to cause pleasure, pain or certain reflex actions by the patient. Delgado has devised a computerized method of mind control...The subject is implanted with a permanent set of electrodes, which are connected with a computer programmed with the desired behavioral patterns devised by the psychosurgeon so different brain cells would be stimulated by electricity to elicit the proper sensations and behavior...Proposals that parolees have an electronic device implanted on their body for life , allowing their every movement to be chartered by a computer, have gained wide approval in legal, correctional and psychiatric circles. The next 'logical' step would be Delgado's plan for remote mind control'...with prisoners as guinea pigs, the government will be free to devise mind control techniques for all Americans, as it is presently attempting to do."<sup>68</sup>

We currently exist in an era in the proliferation of history where the system has shifted its grip upon the masses from the body to the mind. This, of course, is not to suggest that former methods of brutality have outlived its usefulness. Surely the most flagrant incident of domestic extermination witnessed in recent U.S. history was manifested in the Philadelphia Bombing of

---

<sup>67</sup> THE MADNESS NETWORK NEWS, Volume 4: Number 5, Winter 1978 San Francisco Bay Area (Network, 1978)

<sup>68</sup> BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION: EXPERIMENT IN MIND CONTROL, 1974 Spring Quarterly BALSAR Reports. (Association, 1974)

the MOVE organization (when the system's agents dropped an incendiary bomb murdering eleven men, women and children of the back-to-nature group on the basis of an alleged eviction notice, a non-criminal simple civil property dispute. A landlord-tenant issue which cost 11 lives and the eviction of an entire neighborhood; 62 residential homes were also burned to the ground. It appears without the slightest question that the mind and gullibility of the masses have been thoroughly exploited at this stage in so-called "civilization." The question which surfaces at this point is why are the masses passively submitting to being manipulated into the position of disinterested by-standers and functional retards? Where is their traditional revolutionary spirit whenever they became the victims of such profound oppression and involuntary servitude?

Perhaps a post hypnotic suggestion is lurking beneath the shadow of their thoughts strategically planted for the purpose of causing such intolerable atrocities to surface on the conscious level of thought as just another episode of a CIS program. How else could people have been so cleverly trained not to retaliate against such disregard for their "fellow citizens?" A closer examination might disclose the power of suggestion is responsible for systematically deteriorating the common sense of the masses. Indeed, the power of suggestion that: "YOU CAN'T BEAT THE SYSTEM!" has been thoroughly branded and reinforced in the deepest recesses of the people's subliminal thoughts. It is further pointed out that suggestion is, in fact, a far more persuasive stimulus in most instances than the use of overt physical force (even if one does not fully agree with the suggestion). As Dr. J.A.C. Brown illustrated:

"The importance of suggestibility in altering attitudes has already been mentioned and clearly suggestion is one of the main weapons of the propagandist or commercial advertiser. The extreme form of this process is hypnotism, where the individual carries out the suggestions made by the hypnotist; but in many circumstances of normal life we almost automatically carry out actions suggested by others, by what is, in effect, a conditioned response to a stimulus such as a word or tone of voice."<sup>69</sup>

Through the use of the suggestion process the masses appear to have been systematically persuaded to obediently comply with the ends of technology to their own detriment. Apparently, the suggestion process is also the principle stimulus responsible for molding their personalities into that of functional retards. More than sixty years ago Friedrich G. Juenger

---

<sup>69</sup> TECHNIQUES OF PERSUASION, J.A.C. Brown, (Penguin Books) Pg.75

realized the inherent dangers of technical progress eventually manipulating the masses of people into the position of "human robots" when he observed:

"This concept of functionalism leads to a violation, the utter ruthlessness of which few people have yet fully grasped. It is one of the coldest discoveries of rational thinking that guides technical progress and that attempts to make all concepts of knowledge subservient to technology. All functionalisms are instrumentalism, thinking in terms of tools applied to man. For functional thinking means nothing else than subjecting the individual man to a system of functions. Such thinking is perfectly adapted to technical progress; it is even identical with it. For, as technology drives towards the organization of the masses and mechanization of work, as it aims at complete automation, it is moving along the same road as functional thinking, which pursues the same goal. The more perfect the technical organization, the more it has become a mere sequence of functions. And the closer the mechanization of work approaches automation, the clearer becomes the role of functionalism - for what else is automation than a machine functioning by itself? In the end, then, this thinking leads to the human robot, the functionary without a will of his own."<sup>70</sup>

Seventy-two years following which Jeunger made the foregoing observations technology has since undergone astounding automated innovations. Surely the power of technology has magnified at least fifty-four percent since then. Particularly considering the fact that during the period in which he made those observations going to the moon was still a Captain, Midnight fantasy, and Jim Vicary had yet to revolutionize the concept of subliminal communication. In fact the advancements made by technology since that era have come about so suddenly it almost seems as though one instant we were existing in a natural, unpolluted environment and the next moment we were abruptly surrounded by complex neo-cities, skyscrapers, super-highways, neon lights, jet planes, rockets, and choking on toxic exhaust fumes et cetera, and nearly every family is provided with a neo-crystal ball in which to observe their world through the eyes of technology, the television. But what psychological impact has all of this neo-technology had upon the mentality of the masses of people?

Perhaps it is exactly the same as that observed by Vicary during his experiment on the supermarket shoppers. According to Vicary the primary factor responsible for the ladies falling into a "hypnoidal trance" was the fascination and novelty of the neo-setting itself, the

---

<sup>70</sup> THE FAILURE OF TECHNOLOGY, Friedrich Georg Juenger, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Ill., 1949) Pgs. 83-84 (Juenger, 1949)

"fairyland" as Vicary described it. Today the entire neo-environment might be considered as a kind of "fairyland " and by the same comparison people may have become dazzled senseless by sheer fascination with the environment, while simultaneously suffering a conflicting mounting tension, anxiety and frustration caused by the frenzied pace of automation and their inability to adapt their sensory perceptions swift enough to accord with the constantly changing environmental uncertainties. Consequently, the humans in this era, like the ladies in Vicary's supermarket experiment, are under a constant "hypnoidal trance" conditioned by the idealized imagery projected from the media managed environment. The vast majority of humans were mentally conditioned from childhood to believe in fairytales, folklore, and fables handed down from generation to generation by the various cultures of the world. In 1964 Marshall McLuhan said:

"In a culture like ours, long accustomed to splitting and dividing all things as a means of control, it is sometimes a bit of a shock to be reminded that, in operational and practical fact, the medium is the message..."<sup>71</sup>

Over the last sixty-three years or so there has also been a tremendous migration of psychiatrist and psychologist as well as public relation experts into various branches of advertising, large corporations and big businesses. In 1957 Vance Packard noticed this shift in professional interest and direction and wrote about his investigations:

"Meanwhile, many of the nation's leading public-relations experts have been indoctrinating themselves in the lore of psychiatry and the social sciences in order to increase their skill at 'engineering' our consent to their propositions. Fund raisers are turning to the 'depth approach' to wring more money from us. A considerable and growing number of our industrial concerns (including some of the largest) are seeking to sift and mold the behavior of their personnel - particularly their own executives - by using psychiatric and psychological technique so Finally, this depth approach is showing up nationally in the professional politicians intensive use of symbol manipulation and reiteration on the voter, who more and more is treated like Pavolv's conditioned dog."<sup>72</sup>

Mr. Packard further observed that these "depth probers," "symbol manipulators," and

---

<sup>71</sup> UNDERSTANDING MEDIA, (The Extensions Of Man), Marshall McLuhan, (A Mentor Book, New American Library, 1301 Avenue of the Americas, New York, N.Y. 10019, 1960 Pg. 23 (McLuhan, 1960)

<sup>72</sup> THE HIDDEN PERSUADERS, Vance Packard, (Pocket Books) Pgs. 1-2

"motivational analyst," as they were termed, might not have been as innocent as they may have appeared in their relatively new field and he further pointed out that they were:

"...pooling their talents, and with millions of dollars at their disposal, make a fascinating and at times disturbing team. Results of their maneuvers indicate that they are still quite a way from being infallible. But startling beginnings are being made...These depth manipulators are, in their operations beneath the surface of American life, starting to acquire a power of persuasion that is becoming a matter of justifiable public scrutiny and concern."

These observations were made more than a half a century ago. Therefore, one has only to reflect upon the giant strides made by the space researchers (who, during that period were also in their infant stages of development). As a matter-of-fact, during that era going to the moon was still considered little more than a fantasy limited to Captain, Midnight by the average layman. Twelve years later, however, Neil Armstrong (the first man to walk on the moon) made his historical "one small step for man, one giant leap for mankind." It would hardly be consistent with the pattern of technical advancement if the "depth probers" had not made similar strides in their field of scientific inquiry. The question which materializes is exactly how technically advanced has the "depth probers" science of "subliminal seduction" become in this era?

There can be no dispute that the concept of functionalism (as pointed out by Juenger) is the all-pervading principle which governs technical progress and which strives to make all concepts of knowledge subservient to technology. Juenger theorized that:

"As technology progresses, the relation between science and technology undergoes a change. Science becomes the servant of technology. It is a symptom of this shift of power that the scientist becomes increasingly an employee in the institutes and laboratories of industry, where his knowledge is exploited for technical uses. The disciplines of science become auxiliary disciplines of technology, and they fare better the more willingly they submit to this role, 'Pure science' declines because the important thing is no longer an understanding of the laws of nature, but, first of all, the application, the uses, the exploitation of those laws. Discovery and invention are today the handmaids of this exploitation. Therefore, if today inventors are called upon and exhorted to give new proofs of their genius, to forge ahead, to deliver more quickly, the purpose is to increase the pillage of the earth through a rationalization of the methods of plunder (THE FAILURE OF TECHNOLOGY, Friedrich G. Juenger, and Pg.91)

Quite consistent with Juenger's theory that discovery and invention are the handmaids of technology, and science has become its servant, coupled with the fact technology drives towards the organization of the masses and mechanization of work, the technical advancements made in the field of "motivational analysis" or "subliminal seduction" might accurately be viewed as the principle "auxiliary discipline" of technology in this age to accomplish that purpose. And perhaps the most effective technological invention ever devised to effectuate that purpose is the television. As a direct result of the widespread psychological stimuli projected by the television people have been transformed into bionic robots conditioned to unconsciously program themselves by synchronizing their thoughts to accord with the suggestions of the media.

Further speculation might find technology applying a more sinister personality to television such as converting it into a two-way transmitter-receiver, that is, each time the set is turned on the viewer simultaneously becomes the viewed. From this point of view one might easily become suspicious of the closing statement of most TV stations at the conclusion of their "broadcast" day: "WE NOW CONCLUDE ANOTHER DAY OF PROGRAMING ..." (almost as if it is a purposeful attempt to use reverse psychology on the mind of the viewers, that is, by actually telling them what is being done to them while ambiguously causing it to appear they are referring to extraneous television programs). Furthermore, if we take a closer look at the definition of the word "broadcast" it is readily apparent that the word "broad" simply implies a widespread area and the word "cast" means merely to throw out. Together the words "broad" and "cast" means to throw out over a widespread area. We must also consider that the word "cast" is quite often referred to in connection with throwing out a line with a lure on the end (as in fishing) --- and is otherwise inextricably associated with *SPELLS!* This brings us to the conclusion that subliminal motivation is a deliberate, systematic effort to replace freewill with subliminal impulse, and further amounts to a blatant violation of the Thirteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution which states: "Neither nether slavery nor involuntary servitude shall exist within the United States or any place subject to their jurisdiction..."

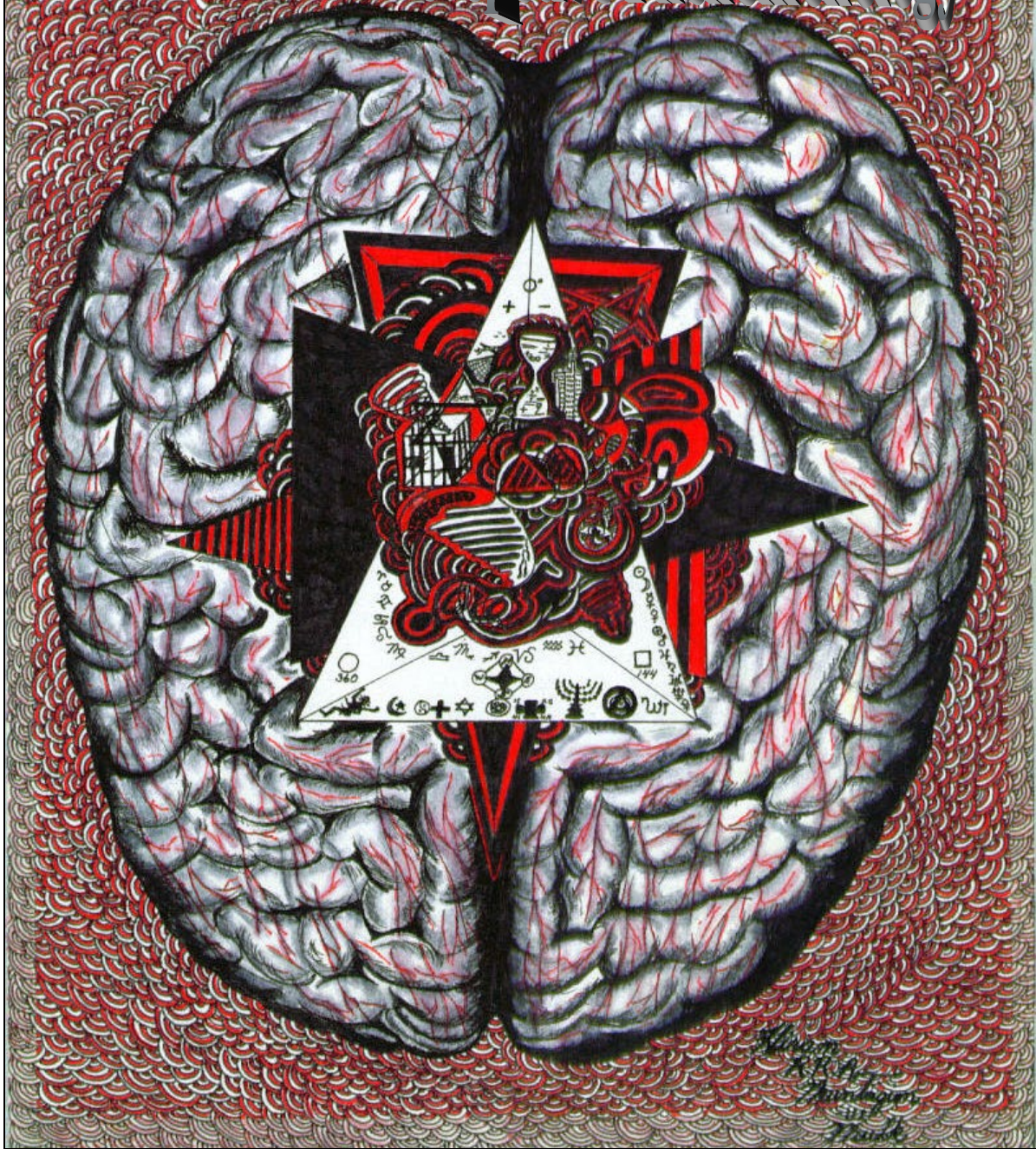
“There is nothing more deceptive than an obvious fact.”  
— Arthur Conan Doyle





# MIND & THOUGHT

## The Nature Of Perceptive Phenomonology



ALL Light Emerged From DARKNESS

CHAPTER EIGHT



## DISINTERGRATION OF AN ILLUSION

The Spiritual Order of Universal Being materialized into Reality as a Spiritual Entity in the chronological year 1980 and as a Judicially Acknowledged Entity in 1987; see: Johnson v. Pa Department of Corrections, 661F.Supp. 425 (1987). The *Order* was founded under the most severe conditions of oppression prevailing throughout the *Pa Department of Corruption* by Hiram R. Johnston, Jr., Initiate Zero, Founder and Spiritual Leader; Wilmer B. Gay [AF-2709], Initiate Nine, Co-Founder; Carl L. Johnson, Initiate Eight; George Rahsaan Brooks, Grand Adept.

In the chronological year of 1987 the U.S. District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania ruled that the Spiritual Order of Universal Being did not qualify as a religion as a matter of law primarily because: “Like Move [the MOVE Organization] the Order members share but one fundamental concern – obtaining a way of life, an identity, which rises above civilization and its established boundaries.” The federal court further held that “The Order” (1) failed to address fundamental questions having to do with deep imponderable matters; (2) failed to be comprehensive in nature, consisting of a belief-system as opposed to an isolated teaching, and (3) failed to be recognized by certain formal and external signs. This rationale was vague and inconsistent with the facts presented to the court. The court cited Africa v. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 662 F.2d 1025 at 1032 (3<sup>rd</sup> Cir. 1981) in support of its rationale.

Objective reality discloses that we were denied our First Amendment Constitutional Right to observe our sincere and genuinely felt spiritual beliefs because our principle spiritual beliefs required us to drop out of the human race and become race-less Universal Beings on a spiritual mission to restore the balance of Nature. The court revolted against the Concept of Universal Being declaring that we were only concerned with: “...obtaining a way of life, an identity which rises above civilization and its established boundaries.” Are we not allowed to “obtain a way of life, an identity which rises above civilization and its established boundaries?” Are we legally required to remain within the “established boundaries” of “thought” authorized

by the civilized matrix? What became of the rights to Freedom of Expression and Spiritual Observance? What compelling political interest authorized the federal government to obstruct our right to practice the spiritual beliefs of our own choosing? Our *sincere and genuinely felt spiritual beliefs* specifically require us to “...obtain a way of life, and identity which rises above civilization and its established boundaries.”

The judicial rationale that The Spiritual Order of Universal Being: “(1) failed to address fundamental questions having to do with deep imponderable matters; (2) failed to be comprehensive in nature, consisting of a belief-system as opposed to an isolated teaching, and (3) failed to be recognized by certain formal and external signs,” objectively falls into the category of a *Paramount Illusion*:

The sincere and genuinely felt spiritual beliefs of all Universal Beings involve “deep imponderable matters;” are “comprehensive in nature as opposed to an isolated teaching;” “consist of an Eclectic Belief System based upon a study of the Egyptian Mysteries and all forms of knowledge which stems from the roots of that source of information; and finally we are certainly “recognized by certain formal and external signs,” as evidenced by the fact that we have openly renounced our membership in the human race and declared ourselves to be Universal Beings having no affiliation with “racial” and “ethnic” orientations – scratch “race” from our records of vital statistics.

Universal Beings spiritually perceive the matrix of civilization to be governed by a malignant spirit of vampire ideology which has, over the millenniums, indoctrinated the human mind with artificial, synthetic intelligence, thereby reducing them to the level of subliminal slaves. Our spiritual mission is therefore two-fold: (1) resurrect the human race from the Wizard’s Thought Cage of Triangular Syllogistic Thinking Processes and, simultaneously track down and disintegrate the malignant spirit of vampire ideology.

Several years prior to this ruling, in 1984, while I was in the midst of a 54-day political fast [hunger strike] in protest of official oppression at the State Corruption Institution at Western Pennsylvania, prison officials abruptly transferred me to the State Corruption Institution at Huntingdon, Pa. as an extreme threat to the Isolation Unit where I was entombed at Western Penitentiary. All of my writings concerning the *Spiritual Order of Universal Being* were stolen from my property by prison officials during the process of the transfer.

Shortly following my transfer to Isolation Unit at Huntingdon, Huntingdon prison

officials transferred me to the State Corruption Institution at Camp Hill as an extreme threat to the Isolation Unit at Huntingdon. I remained confined in the isolation Unit at Camp Hill until 1989 when the worse prison riot in the history of the Pa. Penal System erupted. The entire institution was set ablaze and burnt to the ground with the sole exception of the Isolation Unit known as “Mohawk” where I was entombed. Following the riot I was viciously assaulted by prison officials and transferred into the federal custody of the Federal Bureau of Prisons as a “Ring Leader” of the riot and extreme threat to the orderly operation of the Pennsylvania Department of Corruption.

The chronological year of 2016 [ $2+0+1+6 = 9$ ] will mark the first 36 [ $3+6 = 9$ ] year cycle since the inception of the *Spiritual Order of Universal Being* in the chronological year of 1980 [ $1+9+8+0 = 18$ ;  $1+8 = 9$ ] and the publication of *Spiritual Concepts of Universal Being*. The Sun emits one pulse beat every 36 years [ $3+6 = 9$ ]. These writings contain the *Master Key to True Self Knowledge and Independence*.

Universal beings are seekers of knowledge through the inspired word of truth wherever it may be found. The primary mission of Universal Being is the preservation of life on earth by focusing spiritual attention on the deteriorating circumstances of human activity and the immediate worldwide threat of nuclear and ecological annihilation of all species brought about by the self-destructive behavior of human beings. Every Universal Being shall unite their Spiritual Perceptions and focus Concentrated Psychic Energy upon the Malignant Spirit of Vampire Ideology pursuant to transforming it into a state of dust.

The greatest impediment to the evolution of spiritual knowledge is religious separatism and dogmas. These impregnable barriers of traditional, customary, established tenets, theories, and inexorable views are set forth as the only valid authority governing a particular belief, practice or field of inquiry. Knowledge itself has been traditionally compartmentalized into specific categories in a discriminatory manner. It is customarily treated as proprietary by the practitioners claiming authority over those specific fields and modes of thought, specifically as this applies to the middlemen of “God.”

Religious dogmas are often maintained without adequate realistic grounds based on contemporary knowledge or, otherwise, long after the reason for the existence of the dogma has lost all reasonable significance. Faith-based spiritual practices are often blindly adopted by those who faithfully believe in them on the sole basis of cultural or circumstantial peer pressures. On the other hand certain dogmas may be useful to the Evolution of Spiritual Knowledge if they are amended and updated to conform to a Universal Body of Evolving Knowledge. The compartmentalization of knowledge per se, in the sense that it belongs to a specific group of individuals or field of inquiry in a proprietary manner, tends to stunt the growth and evolution of knowledge as a whole. Knowledge belongs to no one in particular and everyone in general. It is a universal composition of information contributed by all cultures back to the earliest ancestors on earth.

Spiritual knowledge is abstract in nature and based exclusively upon theory and faith. Faith in an undefined omnipotent deity appears to be the most ancient, untarnished universal spiritual recognition of all cultures on earth. It is the basic foundation upon which all spiritual beliefs and practices are based. It is not consistent with the constructs of thought itself not to acknowledge a fundamental cause underlying the beginning of all creation. This fundamental observation leads directly to the inevitable conclusion that creation itself cannot exist in the absence of an underlying creative cause or *raison d'etre*; an ultimate creator of all things. This innate perception of an ultimate creator and sustainer of all things may only be described in abstract spiritual terms of allegory and symbolism. The expression of this innate perception has manifested itself down through the ages in the form of sacred ritualistic practices, mythology, and religious doctrines from various cultural perspectives; not that anything different is seen, but merely that one sees differently the same "thing" from another point of view. Over the millenniums the *Whole Truth* from the beginning of recorded knowledge has fragmented into countless records of knowledge existing around the planet. It is the separatist application of these subjective spiritual views which enables controversy and competition to obstruct the True Path of Universal Spiritual Unity.

Religious doctrines, dogmas, and esoteric practices are all faith-based customs which are controversial and competitive in nature among the various fields of spiritual interpretation and

is second only to racism as the greatest obstacle in the True Path to Universal Spiritual Unity. “Religion” exists as itself only within the Innermost Region of the Soul. Once “it” is released from that Region into the Perceptive Realm of Rational Reasoning in the Materialistic World of “Things,” “It” then becomes *something* foolishly attempting to explain *nothing*.

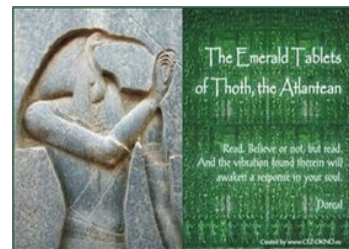
It was on the fundamental basis of these premises that the Concept of Universal Being materialized in the *Dawning of the Age of Aquarius*. Accordingly, our primary focal point as Universal Beings is upon the *Eclectic Principles of Knowledge* itself rather than the Personality Characteristics of Mortal Beings responsible for imparting such knowledge. From an eclectic universal perspective, all of the sons of god, prophets, messiahs, messengers, sages, mystics, clairvoyants, seers, and the like that ever appeared on earth to impart metaphysical, spiritual information and prophecies to the masses emerged from the same universal source of spiritual knowledge, regardless of the customary and traditional inclinations of various religious sects to confine them to specific esoteric doctrines and dogmas in a proprietary manner. Each one of these individuals was an Enlightened Universal Being radiating a Universal Spark of Spiritual Enlightenment throughout the Realm of Spirituality. Truth is only relative to the Objective Spiritual Nature of the Universe. Accordingly, we *electively* focused our perceptions upon the earliest known records of knowledge on earth – The *Egyptian Mysteries* and the legends of Thoth and Hermes Trismegistus in search of the *Master Key to Self-Mastery*.



The legend of Hermes Trismegistus is shrouded in mystery. Most of the personal history of Hermes has been lost to the ages if, indeed, he existed at all beyond the allegory of the metaphoric and symbolic axioms and maximums attributed to his legend. He is said to have lived 300 years in the flesh before he was deified by the earliest Egyptians as Djehuty, the Scribe of the gods. The Greeks deified his legend as a god of wisdom and referred to him as *Trismegistus*, the Thrice Great. Some authorities regard him as a contemporary of Abraham,

and some references go so far as to claim that Abraham acquired a portion of his mystical knowledge from Hermes himself. If he did exist as a mortal being endowed with the spiritual powers attributed to his legend he would have to be considered the greatest wizard who ever existed.

The earliest evidence of the written *word* appears in the form of ancient hieroglyphics stemming back to the early days of the oldest dynasties of Egypt long before the days of Moses (Musa). The tree of knowledge and wisdom of all contemporary forms of scientific knowledge have their roots in the ancient Egyptian mythology of Thoth, often referred to as “the fount of knowledge.” Thoth was deified as the god of wisdom, patron of scribes, inventor of writing and magic, and the divine mediator between the nether world and departed soul. He is primarily represented in the form of a man with the head of an ibis, holding a scribal palette and reed pen. He was symbolically depicted as an ibis or a baboon.



Thoth was the god of the equilibrium and Master of the Balance; the Principle of Rhythm. Thoth was also the greatest magician who knew "all that is hidden under the heavenly vault." According to legend Thoth Inscribed a Sacred Book and hid it in a secret location. Egyptian mythology describes of the "Book of Thoth" as an Emerald Tablet on which Thoth inscribed all of the *Secrets of the Universe*. According to the myth anyone who read the Book of Thoth would become the most powerful Wizard in the world, but would be cursed by such knowledge. Despite this warning the Pharaoh, Khufu was obsessed with obtaining possession of the Book of Thoth, and some theorists propose that it is hidden in a secret chamber in or near the Great Pyramid at Giza built by the *Pharaoh, Khufu* during the 4th Dynasty of ancient Egypt/Khemit.

Khufu is believed by some Egyptologist to have been a ruthless and cruel despot. He was rumored in later times to have been



extremely fascinated by magic and the mystical. Very little is known for certain about the Pharaoh, Khufu except that his mummy was never found in the Great Pyramid he supposedly constructed to be his tomb, and his keen interest in discovering the whereabouts of the Sacred Book of Thoth. What *is* known is that the Great Pyramid of Giza is and has been the most mysterious and mystical enigma to ever appear on earth. The fact is that both science and technology originated through the ancient art of mental alchemy. It does not matter whether *Hermes Trismegistus* actually existed as a mortal for 300 chronological years or, for that matter, whether he ever existed at all. The mere fact that his spirit exist as legend, as evidenced by the fact that we are acknowledging it now, is sufficient affirmation of this particular spiritual vibration. The objective fact is that this spirit extends back to the earliest days of recorded knowledge itself and was deified as a God of Wisdom, *inter alia*. From that “now” to this “now” the incantations of the words “*Hermes Trismegistus*” and “*Thoth*” continue to receive the highest reverence and respect throughout the realm of All Knowledge. This would have, no doubt, been a far more compelling devotion during the Rule of the *Pharaoh, Khufu*, who appears to have brazenly disregarded the required degree of reverence and respect due to the god, *Thoth*, and, instead, embarked on a blasphemous campaign of his own to discover the secret location of the *Sacred Book of Thoth* that he may become the most powerful *Wizard* in the world.

Accordingly, whether or not the legendary *Emerald Tablet of the Book of Thoth* is a myth is equally insignificant as whether *Hermes Trismegistus* ever existed as a mortal being, since the Axioms and Maxims attributed to that *Spiritual Vibration* have consistently proven to remain valid on the highest epistemological level of *Spiritual Thought*. More likely than not what *Thoth* actually discovered was the *Secret of Immortality as a Living Spirit*. The *Metaphysical Formula* of which the *Pharaoh, Khufu* apparently acquired and *Geometrically Crystallized* the *Mythological Emerald Tablet of Thoth* into the form of the *Great Pyramid in Giza*, which consists of 144,000 Cubes of Knowledge [ $1+4+4 = 9$ ]. It has remained *Hermetically Sealed* through the Millenniums of *Artificially Grafted Human Intelligence*.

Nevertheless, *Our Psychic Abilities* are nurtured by the *Universal Spiritual Principles* handed down by the *Twa Soul People* through the legend of *Thoth* to vibrate on the same *Spiritual Frequency of Psychic Thought*. Accordingly, the following *Eight Principles of*

*Universal Reality* and *One Non-Principle of Nothing* will be presented and explained. The first seven of these Principles are substantially discussed in the *Kybalion* from the perspective of *The Three Initiates over One Hundred Chronological Years Ago*, but will also be presented here in the perspective of this *Now Reality*. Knowledge only occupies a position as something known until it has proven to be a false interpretation of reality. Based upon the Universal Law of Opposites All Truths are but half-truths, as clearly explained in the *Kybalion* by *The Three Initiates*. Knowledge, like everything else within the scheme of Universal Cause and Effect, is in a state of *Perpetual Evolution*. The *Eighth and Ninth Principle and Non-Principle* have subsequently evolved into *Manifestation* in the ***Dawning of the Age of Aquarius***:

*The Three Initiates* explained the intricacies of Seven Principles, or Axioms which are, no doubt, part and parcel of the *Ancient Egyptian Mysteries* taught by *Thoth/ Djeheuty*, which they referred to as the Hermetic Teachings of Hermes Trismegistus. They explained that these teachings were from a compilation of Doctrines called *The Kybalion* which vanished over the centuries. The Three Initiates then combined their knowledge of the arcane truths which they had acquired through diligent research and study of the subject matter and published their work as "*The Kybalion*" stating:

"In the early days, there was a compilation of certain Basic Hermetic Doctrines, passed on from teacher to student, which was known as "THE KYBALION," the exact significance and meaning of the term having been lost for several centuries. This teaching, however, is known to many to whom it has descended, from mouth to ear, on and on throughout the centuries. Its precepts have never been written down, or printed, so far as we know. It was merely a collection of maxims, axioms, and precepts, which were non-understandable to outsiders, but which were readily understood by students, after the axioms, maxims, and precepts had been explained and exemplified by the Hermetic Initiates to their Neophytes. These teachings really constituted the basic principles of "The Art of Hermetic Alchemy," which, contrary to the general belief, dealt in the mastery of Mental Forces, rather than Material Elements — the Transmutation of one kind of Mental Vibrations into others, instead of the changing of one kind of metal into another. The legends of the "Philosopher's Stone" which would turn base metal into Gold, was an allegory relating to Hermetic Philosophy, readily understood by all students of true Hermeticism." *The Kybalion*, Page 8



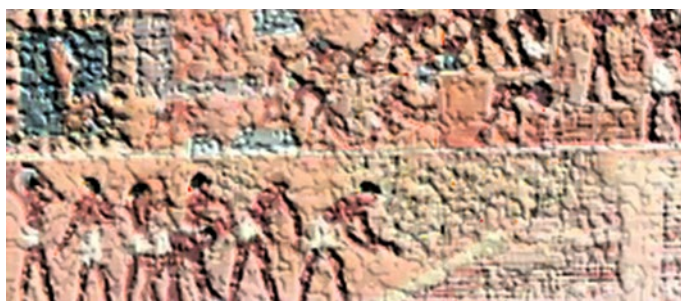
Apparently, *The Three Initiates* chose to keep their personal identities anonymous and allow *The Kybalion* to enter the public domain long before there was any such medium as *The Internet*. Although *The Three Initiates* have stated the exact significance and meaning of the term “**Kybalion**” have been lost for several centuries, there may be some clues to its origin and meaning hidden in the etymology of the name.

**Kabbalah** (Hebrew: קַבָּלָה, literally "receiving/tradition") is an esoteric method, discipline, and school of thought that originated in Judaism. A traditional Kabbalist in Judaism is called a *Mekubbal* (Hebrew: מְקַבְּלֵי). Traditional practitioners believe its earliest origins pre-date world religions, forming the primordial blueprint for Creation's philosophies, religions, sciences, arts, and political systems. Jewish mysticism is known as kabbalah, and part of it was written in the Zohar. The mystical nature of the **Kabbalah of Numbers** is also an ancient esoteric method of Hermetic Encoding. However, despite the etymological similarities of the word, the term “Kabbalah” does not appear in the “Kybalion.”

Another etymology (origin of words) similar to “Kybalion” is “**Kaaba**” or “**Ka’ba**” (Arabic: الكعبة al-Ka’bah IPA: [æɫ'kæʕbɐ], "The Cube"), is a Cuboid Building at the center of Islam's most Sacred Mosque, Al-Masjid al-Haram, in Mecca, Saudi Arabia. It is the most sacred site in Islam in submission to Allah and in reverence of the Seal of the Prophets, Prophet Abū al-Qāsim Muḥammad ibn. This “Cube” is located 982.8 miles from the Great Pyramid at Giza [ $9+8+2+8 = 27$ ;  $2+7 = 9$ ]. The Quran states that Ibrahim (Abraham), together with his son Ismail (Ishmael), raised the foundations of a house [Quran 2:127] that is identified by most commentators as the Kaaba. The suffix of the word “Kybalion” is “lion.” The etymology of the word “lion,” like the word “*Kybalion*,” appears to have vanished over the centuries. Nevertheless, the etymological attributes associated with the word “lion” imply strength and courage of a King. Thus, the prefix “Kyba” and suffix “lion” form the word “Kybalion,” which the pronunciation sounds the same as **Kabalion** (the only difference being the “y” is replaced with an “a”).

Throughout the *Kybalion* *The Three Initiates* attribute the highest praise to “THE ALL,”

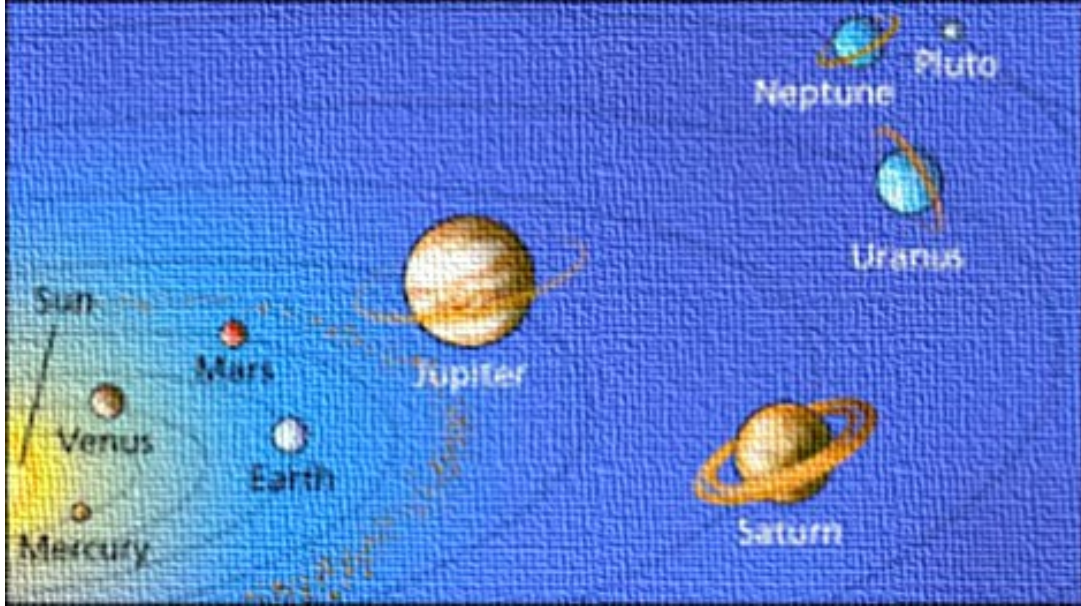
which they assert is the Creator and Sustainer of All the Worlds. Similarly, the most sacred word in Islam is الله *Allāh*, the Arabic translation of “THE ALL.” The word has cognates in other Semitic languages, including Elah in Aramaic, 'Ēl in Canaanite and Elohim in Hebrew. It is primarily used by Muslims to refer to God in Arabic, but it has also been used by Arab Christians since pre-Islamic times, stemming back to the early tribes of Ibrahim (Abraham). The Kybalion asserts that (Abraham) himself may have acquired a portion of his mystic knowledge from Hermes Trismegistus; suggesting that the sage may have been one of Hermes' neophytes.



Nonetheless, regardless of the name or origin of The Kybalion, the Seven Principles set forth therein by *The Three Initiates* appear without doubt to have originated from the Egyptian Mysteries; the fountainhead of all contemporary knowledge on earth. In fact, most contemporary knowledge exposed to the general public appears to be watered down versions of the Original Ancient Source. Accordingly, *The Kybalion*, by *The Three Initiates* is a highly recommended reading for the *Student of Reality* in the comprehension of this material.<sup>73</sup>

---

<sup>73</sup> The Kybalion, by The Three Initiates is available for free on the internet.



### **The Nine Principles of Universal Consciousness**

- I. The Principle of Mentalism.**
- II. The Principle of Correspondence.**
- III. The Principle of Vibration.**
- IV. The Principle of Polarity.**
- V. The Principle of Rhythm.**
- VI. The Principle of Cause and Effect.**
- VII. The Principle of Gender.**
- VIII. The Principle of Eclectics**
- IX. Non-Principle of Nothing**

#### **I. Mental Transmutation**

Mental Transmutation (also described as Mental Alchemy, the Art of Mental Chemistry, and the Art of Polarization) refers to the art of changing and transforming one's own

mental states and conditions, as well as influencing those of others. It is also called a form of "Mystic Psychology".

**(a) Principle of Mentalism**

The Principle of Mentalism embodies the idea that "All is Mind." The Universe is Mental held in the mind of the All. The "All" is pure spirit.

**(b) Principle of Correspondence**

The Principle of Correspondence embodies the idea that there is always a correspondence between the laws of phenomena of the various "planes" of being and life. As above, so below; as below, so above. This principle states that there is a harmony, agreement and correspondence between these planes, delineated as:

*The Great Physical Plane – All that is Materialistic*

*The Great Mental Plane – All that is Psychological*

*The Great Spiritual Plane – All that is Spiritual Vibrations*

**(c) Principle of Vibration**

The Principle of Vibration embodies the idea that motion is manifest in everything in the Universe, that nothing rests, and everything moves, vibrates, and circles. This principle explains that the differences between different manifestations of Matter, Energy, Mind, and even Spirit, are the result of only different "vibrations". The higher a person is on the scale, the higher the rate of vibration will be. Here, The All is said to be at an infinite level of vibration, almost to the point of being at rest. There are said to be millions upon millions of varying degrees between the highest level, The All, and the objects of the lowest vibration.

Mental Transmutation is described as the practical application of this principle. To change one's mental state is to change vibration. One may do this by an effort of Will, by

means of mind over matter.

**(d) Principle of Polarity**

The Principle of Polarity embodies the idea that everything is dual, everything has two poles, and everything has its opposite. All manifested things have two sides, two aspects, or two poles. Everything "is" and "isn't" at the same time, all truths are but half-truths and every truth is half false, there are two sides to everything, opposites are identical in nature, yet different in degree, extremes meet, and all paradoxes may be reconciled.

**(e) Principle of Rhythm**

The Principle of Rhythm embodies the idea that in everything there is manifested a measured motion, a to and fro, a flow and inflow, a swing backward and forward, a pendulum-like movement. This principle explains that there is rhythm between every pair of opposites, or poles, and is closely related to the Principle of Polarity. It can be seen that this Principle enables transition from one pole to the other, and not necessarily poles of extreme opposites.

**(f) Principle of Cause and Effect**

The Principle of Cause and Effect explains that there is a cause for every effect, and an effect for every cause. It also states that there is no such thing as chance, that chance is merely a term indicating extant causes not recognized or perceived. The Principle is clarified in the chapter Causation.

**(g) Principle of Gender**

The Principle of Gender embodies the idea that gender is manifested in everything. The authors state that this does not relate explicitly to the commonly understood notion of sex, but

rather "... to beget; to procreate, to generate, to create, or to produce..." in general. Gender is manifested as the Masculine and Feminine principles, and manifests itself on all planes. On the higher planes Gender takes higher forms

Mental Gender is described as a Hermetic concept which relates to the masculine and feminine principles. It does not refer to the physical gender of someone, nor does it suggest that someone of a certain physical gender necessarily has the same mental gender. Ideally, one wants to have a balanced mental gender. The legendary "Mind Child" is merely the offspring of mental gender.

The Kybalion states that gender exists on all planes of existence (Physical, Mental, and Spiritual), and represents different aspects on different planes. It is also stated that everything and everyone contains these two elements or principles.

The Masculine principle is always in the direction of giving out or expressing, and contents itself with the "Will" in its varied phases. The Feminine principle is always in the direction of receiving impressions, and has a much more varied field of operation than the Masculine. The Masculine conducts the work of generating new thoughts, concepts, and ideas, including the work of the imagination. There must be a balance in these two forces. Without the Feminine, the Masculine is apt to act without restraint, order, or reason, resulting in chaos. The Feminine alone, on the other hand, is apt to constantly reflect and fail to actually do anything, resulting in stagnation. With both the Masculine and Feminine working in conjunction, there is thoughtful action that breeds success, which points out that both the Feminine and the Masculine fulfill each other.

#### **(h) The Principle of Eclectics**

This Principle encompasses the Eclectic *Nature of Universal Cause and Effect* governing every "thing" in and of the universe. Every "thing" in the universe is constantly evolving into

higher states of being until they eventually transform into a different form of energy vibration. This involves a process of whatever type of Universal Reality at work to select the best of all possible variables pursuant to evolving the “thing” in question into a higher state of being; quite similar in nature to Charles Darwin’s theory of “Natural Selection,” however, in this case the term is *Materialistic Progression*.

In accord with the Principle of Correspondence, *as above so below, as below so above*, *Metaphysical Progression* is the *Spiritual Counterpart* to *Materialistic Progression*. Both concepts are the resulting product of the Eclectic Forces of Cause and Effect, which consistently insure that all “things” consist of the best possible eclectic combination of objective variables consistent with the circumstantial conditions of their immediate spheres of Materialistic and Metaphysical activity.

This same Principle governs an indiscriminate eclectic approach to investigating the realm of all knowledge known or knowable to mortals. On the highest level of Universal Consciousness the concept of “Discrimination” exists as a form of illusion.

**(i) The Non-Principle of Nothing**

“Nothing” cannot be known or described except to the objective nature of *what is*. The concept of *Nothing* is what it is existing in an ineffable dimension beyond “time,” “space,” “change,” “alpha” and “omega.” Nothing is the exact opposite of Spiritual Vibrations. Spiritual Vibrations exist within the realm of the “*seen things*,” while *Nothing* exist in the realm of the “*unseen*.” Consistent with the Universal Principle of Opposites, one could not exist in the absence of the other. All “things” *seen* emerged from the *unseen* and all “things” *known* emerged from the *unknown*. *Spiritual Vibrations* emanated from a *black hole of Nothingness* as the *Creator of the Universe*. From this state of *non-existence* emerged the *Spiritual Energy* which *Created and Formed the Universe*. Therefore, *Nothing* is the *omnipotent power* underlying the ultimate creation of all “things.” Paradoxically, the belief in *Nothing* is *acknowledgement* of the *Creator of All Things*. The expression that: “I believe in *Nothing*” is an *affirmation* of the *Sameness* of all *Created “Things.”*

*The All-knowing Unknown* being *Nothing* is not akin to any “thing” of any form, substance or concept of thought or *Being*. No graven image of tangible or intangible form or substance can represent or describe *Nothing*; it is what it is beyond the grasp of all things less than the spiritual power which emerged from *Nothing* to create and sustain the Universe. Only *Nothing* knows *Nothing*. The infinite *Nothing* exists beyond the boundaries of an alpha or Omega or time-space continuum as the all-pervading source of All Creation. Every “thing” that ever was *materialized from Nothing*.

### THE CONCEPT OF NOTHING

Nothing cannot be known except by that which *is Nothing*,  
Otherwise, that which is *Nothing* must become some  
“Thing” other than *Nothing* to describe *Nothing*,  
And, therefore, no longer  
Nothing knowing *Nothing*  
“It” then becomes “Something,”  
Foolishly attempting to describe  
“*Nothing...*”

### THE KNOWLEDGE OF NOTHING “ALL” KNOWLEDGE

All “things” known emerged from the unknown. All “things” seen have their origin in the unseen. All knowledge is some “thing” previous unknown that has appeared to be known. A “thing” of any sort possesses the capability of stimulating perceptive cognizance of its presence in thought in contrast with other “things,” therefore; all “things” exist in the Realm of the Known. Any Materialistic Reality or Concept of Thought capable of stimulating a Perceptive Awareness of its existence within the Space of Mind is a “thing.”

Thinking “things” may only perceive knowledge through a relationship between *itself*



and other “things.” All “things” possess the capability of becoming known whether or not they are consciously known in the thoughts of the thinker.

**KNOWLEDGE** of *Nothing* or *no-thing* is limited to a state of *non-existence* in the absence of “things.” The non-existence of “things” presides beyond the concept of knowledge of any “thing” capable of communicating with other “things.” Nothing cannot be known except by Nothing. The non-reality of Nothing is ineffable. Nothing is not any “thing” that can be described as an “it.” Nothing is not a Spirit because Spirits exist within the Realm of Seen Things. All Creative Forces within the Universe exist within the *Conceivable Realm of Knowable Things*. The absence of *Being* in any form escapes all tangible or intangible methods of description within the *Realm of Imagination and Ideas*.

Nothing or no-thing implies the absence of “anything.” A “thing” is any form of reality or illusion possessing the quality of being perceived by the senses or imagined in the Mind. In this perspective even an illusion is a “thing,” despite the fact that an illusion is a false interpretation of reality. This is so because the illusion itself is a “thing.”

The entire substance of the Universe consists of an infinite variety of “things” of all conceivable forms and types of seen and unseen character. Any conceptual visualization within the boundaries of imagination is a “thing,” whether it exist in the form of reality or an illusion. The opposite of reality is illusion just as the opposite of true is false. “*As above so below, so below as above.*” Some stars in the sky are only illusions of actual existence. Any form of reality that may be referred to as an “it” is a “thing” existing within the fathomless boundaries of the Universe. Nothing is not an “it” and does not reside within the boundaries of any “thing.” Moving from these premises objective reality discloses that the entire Universe is a “thing” composed of *ALL* “things” within “it,” the opposite of which is “*No-Thing.*”

The concept of "nothingness" is the *raison d'etre* of deity and internalized paradoxical spiritual recognition of an ineffable void from which emerged the omnipotent spiritual power which created and sustains the realities of all “things.” “Nothing” is *objectively* a “*Non-Thing*” that will never “Be” a “*Thing.*” – “Nothing” is ineffable. “*Nothing*” is the fountainhead of *ALL*

*REALITY.*

"THE ALL is MIND; The Universe is Mental." — The Kybalion.

*The Substantial Reality of THE ALL is dual:  
The GREAT ALL NOTHING. - Initiate Zero*

### **THE SILENCE OF SOUND**

A deep thinker once observed:

“Silence is deep as Infinity; speech is shallow as time...”

--Thomas Carlyle

Such an observation may cause one to wonder whether, from an abstract perspective, silence might be the most penetrating entity in the universe. In order to even describe the nature of silence it must be psychically contrasted with the stimuli of sound. Silence, then, is the absence of sound and sound is the absence of silence. Therefore, the actual personalities of silence and sound are inextricably associated with one another in the sense that neither can be identified in the absence of the other.

In more abstract terms silence and sound may be considered the same “thing” in the sense that one is the thing itself while the other is being the absence of it. When we think of silence we simultaneously think in terms of the absence of sound, and when we think of sound we think in terms of the absence of silence. From this point of view silence may appear to be sound without volume.

This brings us to the old philosophic question:

“If a tree falls in the woods with no one around to hear is there noise?”

Automatically the consideration of locality and distance materializes, for surely one must be within the range of sensory reception to intercept the impression stimuli of sound as generally conceived in terms of a mode of sensory experience dependent upon waves of alternate condensation and rarefaction of air, and upon the possession of an ear, in order to receive the stimulus of sound. In this regard sound is evaluated in terms of what it causes to occur in sensory perception when contrasted with silence. On the other hand silence is evaluated in terms of what it does not cause to occur in sensory perception when contrasted with sound. From a universal level of consciousness silence appears to be a far more constant and prevailing entity within the total space of the universe than sound. Silence possesses the ability to penetrate into the deepest core of eternity. This view tends to imply that sound is merely a sporadic mood in the personality of silence; a mere wave in an ocean of quietude. Thus, if a tree falls in the woods within the range of hearing there is *still nothing* but *silence*.

This analogy between silence and sound is not presented for the purpose of debate rather than to stimulate the subliminal level of consciousness and abstract mind-matter required to perceive the nature of universal reality. Specifically, what is Cause and what is the Effect of the Cause. The purpose is to bring about a deeper inner-connection between what is real and what is unreal from a universal level of consciousness.

The Student of Reality is, therefore, urged to maintain the same level of perception when digesting the ensuing modes of thought and keep in mind the universal truth that:

“Everything exist in the unseen before it is manifested in the seen,  
And in this sense it is true that the unseen things are real, while the  
seen are unreal. The unseen things are Cause; the seen things are  
Effect. The unseen things are eternal; the seen things are changing,  
The transient...”<sup>74</sup>

---

<sup>74</sup> Dynamic Thought, Henry Thomas Hamblin (Yogi Publication Society), Copyright 1921, pg. 158.

With this comprehension it should be clear that silence is unseen by our physical perceptions while sound is seen by our sense of hearing. Sound Changes and varies in modulation while silence remains consistently the same. Could silence be the medium from which sound emerged consistent with the Principles of Gender? At this point the actual answer is secondary to exercising the thought processes necessary to conceive the ideas.

The deepest and most imponderable truths of the universe may only be conceived in terms of metaphysical, metaphoric, allegorical, and symbolic modes of thought. These writings consist of several key concepts required to unlock the mysteries underlying the nature of such universal truths.

### **THE MASCULINE AND FEMININE PRINCIPLES OF GENDER**

There are two principle entities which pervade the Universe and comprise the life force underlying the creation of *ALL* “things.” These entities are the *Masculine and Feminine Principles of Gender*. The Principles of Gender exist between all levels of Materialistic and Metaphysical Realities within the scheme of Universal Cause and Effect. These Principles transcend the sexuality of animal forms of Being and extend into Universal Laws of Cause and Effect on the higher planes of energy and *Spiritual Vibrations*; but the nature of each Principles is always the same on any plane of existence – *as above so below, as below so above*. The higher and lower planes are connected by the *Universal Principle of Correspondence*. In this regard every “thing” that exists in base Physical form of Atomic and Molecular Structure has its origin in the Metaphysical dimension of *Spiritual Vibrations*; just as every invention ever conceived has its origin in the mind of its inventor long before “it” materialized into the world of knowable “things.”

In the allegorical, metaphoric and symbolic sense of perspective the Masculine Principle of Gender is akin to all forms of reality corresponding with Spirit, Soul and Mind, while the Feminine Principle of Gender is akin to all forms of reality corresponding with slower vibrating matter. The Masculine Principle is the *unseen* dimension of reality devoid of physical form while the Feminine Principle is the *seen* dimension of reality consisting of all forms of physical

matter existing within the Universe. The representations of the *Spiritual Father* and *Mother Nature* are merely ancient expressions of the Masculine and Feminine Principles of Gender on a Universal Plane of Activity. From this perspective the Masculine Principle is allegorically represented by Pure Spirit while the Feminine Principle is represented by Crystallized Forms of Atomic Energy. The concept of *Adam and Eve* is merely an allegorical story of the beginning of creation; the *seen* emerging from the *unseen*, i.e., the atoms and molecules emerging from the Pure Spirit of “Adam” to crystalize into the atoms of “Eve” as *Adam* emerged from the *black hole* of *Nothingness* into *Spiritual Manifestation*.

The All Pervading Spirit of Universal Cause and Effect is of the Masculine Principle of Adam and every atom composing molecular forms of substance is the Feminine Principle of Eve. In this respect the physical body of every Being is of the Feminine Principle of Eve while the Spirit, Soul and Mind of every Being are of the Masculine Principle of Adam. “Adam” is the *Soul* of every being housed in the *Body* of “Eve.”

Every astrological body floating within the all-pervading spirit of the Masculine Principle, and all life forms existing upon them, are of the Feminine Principle. The ancient Egyptians recognized these principles and worshiped them as the deities of “Osiris” and “Isis,” which made up the dialectical union of the two principles or two constituent elements of the Universe, one masculine or active and the other feminine or passive. The Four Elements of air, water, earth and fire were attributed to the Feminine Principle by the ancient Egyptians. The metaphoric relationship between “Father God” and the Masculine Principle has remained consistent down through the eons, while the Feminine Principle is umbilically attached to “Mother Nature.”

On the Physical Plane of Reality the anatomy of the feminine principle is *far* superior to its masculine counterpart; she is the reigning Queen of Nature and all “things” in her likeness are the Rulers of The Laws of Nature. The masculine principle reigns supreme on the Spiritual Level of Perception alone.

"Gender is in everything; everything has its Masculine and Feminine

Principles, Gender; manifests on all planes." — The Kybalion.

Thousands of chronological years after the ancient Egyptians worshiped the masculine and feminine deities of Osiris and Isis the same spiritual concepts appeared in biblical scriptures of Adam and Eve. According to this allegory, the metaphor that “Eve” was created from a rib taken from “Adam” implies that the feminine principle (the seen) emerged from the masculine principle (the unseen) during the creation of the Universe in the Garden of Eden (Earth). According to this allegory, “Adam” represents the spirit, soul and mind of all beings and “Eve” represents the flesh and body of all beings. Consistent with these observations, even the scientific “Big Bang Theory” is not inconsistent with “Eve’s” emergence from “Adam” eons of ages ago during the Birth of the Universe. According to this theory the Universe materialized billions or trillions of chronological years ago from the explosion of a single mass of matter which the pieces are still flying apart expanding the Universe. Because everything in the world of seen things emerged from the world of the unseen, that single mass of matter was composed of an infinitesimal number of atoms of which the first single one emerged from nothing.

On this terrestrial plane of existence gender is conceived in its most base form, as a characteristic of sexual distinction between male and female animals. However, from a universal perspective the true self of a Being cannot be adequately measured in terms of a distinction between sexual organs of a Being. To limit one’s true self being to this base level of perception creates a schism in reality and causes a perceptive distortion of universal laws governing the scheme of “things.” On the Physical plane sex is inextricably associated with procreation and pleasure. On the Mental plane the concept of “sex” is transformed into Creative Psychic Energy acting in combination with the masculine and feminine vibrations of thought essential to the Creation of a Mind Child. The final transformation of the Masculine and Feminine Principles occurs on the Spiritual plane where they are merged into a single Spiritual Vibration in the Region of the Soul. Yet, each Principle continues to maintain its *Identity as One*; quite consistent with the *Legendary Concept of The Soul Mate*.

We shall begin our discussion in this area of thought by taking an allegorical look at the

biblical concept of Adam and Eve, insofar as their representation as the first man and woman. As indicated earlier, over tens of thousands of chronological years the mythology of Osiris and Isis evolved and transformed into the biblical concept of Adam and Eve. According to Genesis, following the creation of Adam the Holy Spirit created Eve from a rib removed from the body of Adam. For our purposes, however, we are not concerned with the earthly representation of Adam and Eve as the beginning of the species referred to as “human beings.” Indeed, the term “human being” is not referenced anywhere in the Bible. Our focus is purely metaphysical and strictly confined to allegorical terms of relationship within the total scheme of Universal Cause and Effect.

From this perspective Adam represents the Masculine Principle of Gender; Pure Spirit, Soul, Mind and all other intangible manifestations of the unseen nature of “things.” Eve represents the Feminine Principle of Gender; Atomic Matter and all tangible manifestations akin to the realm of seen “things.” Thus, when we conceive of all the planets, stars and physical bodies floating within the infinite vastness of universal space we are thinking in terms of the Feminine Principle, the Mother Nature Concept. When we conceive of the infinite vastness of universal space itself and the unseen forces of universal cause and effect from which Mother Nature emerged we are thinking in terms of the Masculine Principle, the Spirit Concept. Since everything manifested in the world of seen things has its origin in the world of the unseen, the Feminine Principle of Gender appears to have emerged from the Masculine Principle of Gender, or put in allegorical terms consistent with the biblical version of reality, Eve was created from a rib removed from the body of Adam by the Creator of the Universe.

Viewing the subject from this perspective provides the *Psychic Conceptionalism* required penetrate the metaphysical nature of reality; keeping in mind that it is not that anything different is seen but merely that one sees differently the same “thing” from another place in mind. In order to provide a more detailed evaluation of the intricate nature of the Principle of Gender the following excerpt from the Kybalion is provided as explained by The Three Initiates:

“This principle embodies the truth that there is Gender manifested in everything – the Masculine and Feminine Principles ever at work. This is true not only on the physical plane,

but on the mental and even the Spiritual Planes. On the physical plane, the principle is manifested as Sex, on the higher planes it takes higher forms, but the principle is ever the same. No creation, physical, mental or spiritual is possible without this principle...When the Feminine corpuscle unites with a Masculine corpuscle, a certain process is begun. The feminine particles vibrate rapidly under the influence of the Masculine Energy, and circle rapidly around the latter. The result is the birth of a new atom...the part of the Masculine Principle seems to be that of directing a certain inherent energy towards the Feminine Principle, and thus starting into activity the creative process. But the Feminine Principle is the one always doing the work – and this is so on all planes. And yet, each Principle is incapable of operative energy without the assistance of the other...”<sup>75</sup>

Turing our attention back to our initial analogy involving the relationship between Silence and Sound it should be clear at this point that Silence represents the Masculine Principle of Gender and Sound represents the Feminine Principle of Gender. Could Silence, then, be the medium from which Sound emerges; [in the same metaphysical terms of consideration as we may conceive that all seen things have their roots in the unseen and the Feminine Principle of Gender has emerged from the Masculine Principle]? If this is so then the question: “If a tree falls in the woods with no one around to hear, is there sound?” is allegorically synonymous to the Spiritual state of Adam prior to the removal of the rib which created Eve.

Every Being down to every particle of star dust within the scheme of Universal Cause and Effect is equally composed of the Masculine and Feminine Principles of Gender. On the highest plane of Universal Consciousness the concept of “males” and “females” as separate entities appear as a paramount illusion. Likewise, sexual preferences have no bearing upon the Universal Application of the Principles of Gender on every plane of Metaphysical and Materialistic spheres of activity. “Sexual preferences” fall into a category of personal choices which every Universal Being is free to make. “Osiris” and “Isis” [“Adams” and “Eve”], the Masculine and Feminine Principles of Gender, are the two constituent elements of the Universe merged into each of us as one *Body and Soul of Universal Being*.

#### MATTER OF SUBSTANCE

---

<sup>75</sup> The Kybalion, The Three Initiates (Yogi Publication Society, Printed in the U.S.A., Copyright, 1921) Pages 39-40, 188-89.



The *Atom* is a paradox in the scheme of  
Physical Construction  
It represents the beginning of Matter and the  
*Eve* of ultimate destruction...

## THE CONCEPT OF UNIVERSAL BEING

The concept of Universal Being is a 21<sup>st</sup> Century evolutionary phenomenon inextricably associated with the Universal Law of Change. The old Egyptian axiom “*Know Thyself*” has since transformed into a more compelling decree to “*Change Thyself*” through the *Ancient Art of Mental Alchemy*.

The concept of Universal Being is an ancient recognition of self-being as a being of the Universe as opposed to a derivative of terrestrial evolutionary phenomena. It is predicated upon the fundamental premise that all “things” present anywhere within the fathomless boundaries of the Universe were created and formed into being by the same energy particles and the same all-pervading spirit of Universal Cause and Effect. The Universal Laws of Cause and Effect are fixed, inexorable and ineluctable and eternally govern the scheme of “things.”

The Central Concept of Universal Being is the Metamorphic Spiritual Transformation of "self" into a Universally Oriented, Race less Being. Universal Beings are the People of the Soul and as such maintain their *religious faith* within their spiritual soul. The Metamorphosis of Universal Being is a Spiritual Transformation of Thought Vibrations from one Mental Dimension to another through an *indiscriminate, eclectic approach* to all *knowledge*. “Nothing” is sacred, every “thing” else is investigated. True knowledge cannot be claimed as the intellectual property of any self-righteous entities or fields of thought in a proprietary manner; it is a gift bestowed upon all beings by the natural forces of Universal Cause and Effect. It is the Fundamental Spiritual Duty of all Universal Beings to seek the Truth through the practice of *Mental Transmutation*. Every Spiritual Soul is a Universal Being at different levels of Universal Consciousness; all were created by the *same* Universal forces of Cause and Effect and sustain their “Being” in the Universe.

The concept of Human Beings is a modern anthropological conception of self-being as a terrestrial evolutionary phenomenon. It is predicated upon the fundamental premise that the pre-historic origin of the species we are today stem from the gene-pool of apes and monkeys. It is distinguished by preoccupation with physical characteristics determined by genes and divided into categories of “race.” This perception of “terrestrial self-being” as a “race” of primates originating on a speck of dust within the fathomless, timeless boundaries of the universe negates the objective reality of a universal scheme of “Being” on a higher spiritual plane of existence. It limits the origin of what human beings refer to as “Mankind” to a single speck of dust floating in the vastness of the universe for what may only be considered “a twinkling of an eye” in comparison to the infinite eons of ages since the formation of the universe. Universal Beings were spiritually born during the Creation of the Universe.

Based upon these observations, the anthropological conception of *Human Being* as a terrestrial evolutionary phenomenon distorts the true nature of self-being and disconnects it from its original source of *Universal Cause and Effect* as a *Universal Being*. Objective reality discloses that *All Beings* are *Universal Beings* and those who fail to recognize the nature of their *true self-being* is only due to their confused subjectivity within the midst of *selfish illusions* brought about over the millenniums of *Grafted Civilized Indoctrination*.

“The reflection of the moon is distorted in a pond of *churning water*,  
But once the *water is calm* the *true reflection* that has always been there  
Will confirm *itself*...” – Zen Buddhism

“He leadith me beside the *still water*...” – The Lord’s Prayer

## DUALITY

The basic composition of the Universe is the Dualism between the elements of Spirit and Matter [the masculine and feminine principles of “spirit” and “matter.”] Every “thing” within the scheme of universal cause and effect mirrors the duality of the universe from which “it” emerged and has “its” existence. This is true of every logical law and metaphysical principle. There is no conception of reality in any form of being which is not universally bound to this

law; it is the *Jekyll and Hyde* personality characteristic of the Universe. Every “thing” has an opposite, the absence of which the “thing” itself could not exist in its present state of being. It is in this manner which the duality of opposites are bound to the Universal Law of Attraction, without which no form of procreation or regeneration of “things” is possible. Opposite poles of a magnet attract the negative to the positive and vice versa. Positive and negative, yin and yang, masculine and feminine, good and evil, right and wrong, dark and light, night and day, human being and universal being, a *Universal Pendulum Swings* between the duality of all “things.”

All truths are but half-truths; therefore, quite consistent with the Law of Opposites, it is the very opposite nature of a “thing” that makes it possible for “its” counterpart to exist as a comprehensive thought. “Right” cannot exist as a concept of thought in the absence of its opposites, “wrong” or “left.” Nor can “good” be compared for its qualities without the contrast of its counterparts, “evil” or “bad.” Proper Relativity and Balance regulate polarity between these poles consistent with the Principle of Rhythm.

"Everything is dual; everything has poles; everything has its pair of opposites; like and unlike are the same; opposites are identical in nature, but different in degree; extremes meet; all truths are but half-truths; all paradoxes may be reconciled." — The Kybalion.

## CONSTRUCTS OF COMMON SENSE

What seems to be lacking throughout the United States of America is “Common Sense.” When the U.S. government declared war on Iraq based upon the manufactured illusion that Saddam Hussein was in possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction {“WMD”}, the political caretakers of the system sent thousands of young men and women in “*The Service*” over there to suffer death and serious bodily injury on the sole basis of a deliberate lie. Practically every government on earth opposed the decision of the U.S. to declare war on Iraq to no avail. Tens of thousands of innocent people were slaughtered during this fraudulent political campaign. The war was funded by *Subliminally Sedated American Taxpayers*, many of whom were pounding their chest and fervently chanting “USA,” USA,” “USA.”

Following the invasion of Iraq under false pretenses it was revealed in no uncertain terms that there were no Weapons of Mass Destruction within the geographic boundaries of Iraq. Not only were there no WMD in Iraq, Saddam Hussein did not possess sufficient Defensive Weapons to prevent less than ten percent of the U.S.'s armed forces from taking over his entire country in less than a week. Shortly thereafter U.S. agents pulled him from a spider hole and had him found guilty of "war crimes" by his own people and executed. Another example of what Malcolm described as the system's method of "making the victim look like the criminal and the criminal look like the victim."

The U.S. then proceeded to invade Afghanistan under the illusory pretense that the Flintstone-like military capabilities of the Afghans posed the greatest threat of terrorism in the world; in total denial or disregard of *World Wide Recognition* of the United States of America as the most *Technologically Sophisticated Terrorist* to ever exist. Again, more young women and men in the U.S. Armed Forces were subjected to death and serious bodily harm to enforce the political objectives of a hand full of deceptive and corrupt politicians.

Common Sense alone dictates that this so-called "Democracy" is actually a De-Mockery of rational reasoning: it is a government of many for the benefit of a few. Ostensibly, a political decision serious as a Declaration of War should not be decided by a hand full of self-serving politicians who have nothing to lose and everything to gain from it. The war itself was conceived in the corporate headquarters of *Halliburton*.<sup>76</sup> As the philosopher Immanuel Kant said: "When those who do the fighting have the right to decide between war and peace, history will no longer be written in blood."

Common sense is a natural and innate endowment bestowed upon all creatures by Mother

---

<sup>76</sup> Halliburton Company is an American multinational corporation, whose former CEO was then Vice President, Dick Cheney. Halliburton is one of the world's largest oil field services companies with operations in more than 80 countries. It owns hundreds of subsidiaries, affiliates, branches, brands, and divisions worldwide and employs approximately 100,000 people. Kentucky Senator, Rand Paul publically accused Vice President, Dick Cheney of politically engineering the Iraq War so his company, Halliburton Would Profit from the carnage. Cheney's Halliburton has since made \$39.5 Billion on Iraq War: The company was given \$39.5 billion in Iraq-related contracts over the past decade, with many of the deals given without any bidding from competing firms, such as a \$568-million contract renewal in 2010 to provide housing, meals, water and bathroom services to soldiers, a deal that led to a Justice Department lawsuit over alleged kickbacks.

Nature. It is the basic perceptive ability which permits one to perceive the face value of reality without the aid of intellectual indoctrination. The mental urges of our common sense function is a continuous operation which enable us to decipher a wide variety of information and psycho-physically respond to seen and unseen stimulus in the physical world of “things” akin to our senses. Although many individuals tend to regard common sense as a sort of accurate, unlearned judgement, it is seldom related to as the combined function of our sensory receptors.

Despite the fact that one may be inclined to only recognize the major sensory perceptions referred to as the Five Senses identified as Sight, Hearing, Touch, Taste and Smell, there are at least 36 sensory receptors channeled into the brain; a tremendous combination of information and data is computed, compared and correlated by the brain which then decides, based upon comparison with other recorded past and present experiences and accumulated records of knowledge, the relevance of the received data. The data is then sorted out and distributed to the proper level of thought where it is either stored for later use or transformed into immediate energy effecting one’s perceptions and behavior in some precise manner.

Aside from the most popular beliefs regarding the sensory perceptions it appears that one may accurately relate to the function of the sensory perceptions as the coordinated operation of the Five Senses and Sensory Receptors, which combine to produce an overall *Sense of Common Sense*. In this respect common sense may be regarded as a form of *Extra Sensory Perception* [ESP] which enables one to *know without needing to know why they know something*.

However, in this so-called modern age of technological sophistication common sense has taken a back seat to intellectual indoctrination. This, of course, does not negate the fact that we continue to rely upon our common sense perception in all aspects of our daily existence. It does imply that common sense is often confused with indoctrinated learning. In many instances of judgment common sense must actually compete with intellectual indoctrination for priority and often loses out. How often have we heard someone say: “I should have followed my first thought?” That first thought is common sense but when there is no learned or logical reason to support following the first impulse of common sense one may be inclined to rely upon a fragment of intellectual indoctrination which may deceptively appear to apply to the circumstances. We must

remember that our common sense perception does not only operate on the conscious level of thought, but it also operates on the subconscious threshold, while logic and reason are strictly confined to the conscious level of thought.

Common sense is more akin to pure thought vibrations than logical word symbols connected to intellectual indoctrination and language. In this respect common sense is the actual thought vibration while logic, reason and word symbols of intellectual indoctrination and language are merely the means by which to translate a system of comprehending the nature of actual thought into a consistent conscious pattern of understanding. The latter being merely a method of consciously coloring a relatively small portion of thought. The fact that one engages in considerably more thinking than speaking provides some indication of the ratio between logical word symbols and thought vibrations. Logical word symbols are so few by comparison with the volume of pure mental energy flowing through the mind that there exists a marked disparity regarding how much of one's thoughts they are capable of translating into comprehensible thought. Invariably, the more reliant one becomes upon the use of logical word symbols and thought processes the further they drift away from common sense perception and their natural ability to detect the face value of reality.

Undue dependence upon words detaches one from their once innate ability to know without needing to know why one knows something and further diminishes the vitality of self-confidence. One of the most common questions presented to one who is obviously troubled with some type of mental problem is: "Would you like to talk about it?" Certainly talking about it does have its positive attributes, but deep meditation and contemplation is a superior method of dealing with most problems; primarily because it promotes self-confidence. Method of psychoanalysis cannot be any more effective than the ability of the patient to translate his/her problem in terms comprehensible to the analyst. Moreover, owing to the fact that the most learned person in the world could not translate more than a fraction of his/her total stream of thought into language [there just not being enough word symbols and concepts in all the languages combined to do so] the actual problem may be such that only a relatively small portion of it could possibly be translated into logical symbolism, while the remainder is trapped within the mind-space and out of range of conscious expression. Therefore, the only real solution for many problems lies within one's own

mind beyond the concepts of word symbols.

On the other hand, the inability to define or verbally color a stream of worry within the mind may be the only reason one cannot formulate a solution for it. In the clearest sense worry is only an unsolved problem or pressing concern existing beyond the range of one's immediate ability to adequately deal with. In this case it is clear that the ability to cope with one's inner conflicts, thought and external reality depends upon the arrangement patterns of logical concepts, ideas and word symbols programmed into the mind. Accordingly, it is necessary to efficiently choose a diet of logical concepts and word symbols which best correspond to the lifestyle of the individual. In this context the proliferation of one's formulated modes of thought must have some avenue through which they can be translated into terms the consciousness can be connected with if the process of logical reasoning is to be effective to the extent of its limitation. The difficulty involved in the total reliance upon intellectual indoctrination is that whenever the mental program is poorly arranged and lacking meaningful content of logical symbolism the transmission of mental energy is restricted to a stream of ineffective thought vibration lacking ability to sufficiently deal with the exterior reality. The individual is then balanced between the dilemma of whether to trust the sharply limited range of logical reasoning or the spontaneous impulses of the common sense perception.

The difference between the reliance upon logical symbolism and the conscious reliance upon common sense perception is that logical word symbols become outdated and no longer correspond to the truth of the moment in these constantly fluctuating and changing technological surroundings. Every year words are added and subtracted to and from the language; new occupations, trends, fads, etc. all play a role in antiquating the linguistic factors and etymologies upon which perceptions predominately dependent upon intellectual indoctrination rely upon to be valid. This is not the case with common sense perception which possesses the ability to spontaneously adjust to change without the requirement of modified or additional indoctrination.

Whenever one is confronted with something which they feel obligated to know or something or some situation which they believe presents a problem, stress is exerted upon the senses until a solution or answer has been fathomed to the satisfaction of the individual. When one

is presented with a problem or situation displaying no apparent or readily available solution a worry is created within the mind. Since worry is an unsolved problem extending beyond the range of one's immediate ability to cope with satisfactorily, the worry itself is the motivating factor or stress agent exerted upon the senses until an effective thought pattern is formulated to facilitate the required change.

Therefore, worry should not be viewed as an adverse mental malfunction requiring the suppression of drugs. On the contrary, it should be thought of as a built-in alarm system signaling one that the formulation of a different or modified train of thought is required to cope with a particular problem. To muffle or silence the worry alarm with barbiturates is comparable to the fire department suppressing their alarm system so it may not be heard and allow the area in distress burn to the ground.

It should also be mentioned that worry, in the sense that it is an emotionally disturbing vibration of unpleasant tone akin to anxiety and baffled mental activity, does not register as such in the mind of those functioning according to the dictates of common sense perception. Quite the contrary, the worry signal appears as a natural thought associated with a required need for change. This is primarily because those functioning in accordance with their common sense perception trust the power of their inner-self. They are not afraid of change or doubtful of their ability to favorably adjust to any situation and successfully overcome any obstacle. Those operating on this level of perception are thoroughly confident that whatever difficulties they are faced with they will always manage to land on their feet.

Let us now take a closer look at word symbols. The purpose of language appears to be exclusively designed to translate thought into verbal and symbolic communication. However, the intention of language is drastically reduced or completely lost in the attempt to define intangible abstractions for which there are no words to associate the unseen notions or impulses with a seen and related idea. This common experience of inability to convey a thought through the medium of language is referred to as ineffable, i.e., thought incapable of being uttered or expressed. Further inadequacy of verbal symbolism is viewed in the apparent distortion of pure thought vibrations during the process of being transferred from the mind-space to the external world of physical reality by means of being conveyed through the medium of words from the thinking subject to the object of



thought. At this point, for purposes of presenting a clear example, if we substitute an image of pure thought energy existing within the mind-space with an image of a ray of light, in the same manner which a ray of light slants on an angle upon penetrating the substance of water, the transference of pure thought energy from the mind-space in the form of verbal symbolism may be likened to the same principle upon penetrating the dimension of physical reality. Quite often according with this observation one may find their self saying something other than the conceived thought intended to be transmitted to the listener.

There are many factors underlying why one may is apt to misrepresent or misinterpret a mode of thought conveyed through the medium of word symbolism; lack of adequate vocabulary, insufficient command of the language, unfamiliarity with the subject matter, inability to relate to a similar experience or due to ambiguity of the concepts presented, etc. The use of word symbols fail to adequately represent the actual visual, audio, touch, taste and scent experiences. Therefore, we must conclude that even if it were likely that one might completely master the total spectrum of language, one could not describe a flower to any sufficient degree of replacing the actual experience of its presence. One could come no closer than to stimulate a desire to experience the tangible essence of the flower itself.

The potential reflected through the use of word symbolism is limited to its suggestive value. There are those who possess greater skills in verbal articulation to get their point across than other and who more effectively extract the fullest potential of suggestive value from the use of words and phrases such as trained orators and hypnotist. This, however, only demonstrates the manipulative effect of word symbolism to direct and rearrange the existing pattern of thought in the mind of the listener. Nevertheless, even if the pattern of thought vibrations were arranged to the extent of inducing a hypnotic trance, could the flower be sufficiently experienced through the suggestion process to the extent of replacing the actual experience of its presence? The question becomes self-explanatory in light of the fact that even under hypnosis only a certain percentage of the mind can be fooled.

It is, therefore, reasonable to conclude that, apart from suggestion and manipulation, word symbolism serves no other purpose. This is because words are only representative symbols of

something and can never be or replace the thing itself; in the same manner in which a mirror is only capable of reflecting a three dimensional image of something. However, it is also noted that the mirror, in merely reflecting a three dimensional *illusion* of something, is actually robbing the thing itself of its actual existence during the period it is being viewed in the mirror.

This brings us to the subject of knowledge. Knowledge in and of itself cannot be conveyed through the medium of symbolism involving a secondary experience. It must be personally experienced. The instant one attempts to convey or relate an inner experience of knowledge it ceases to be itself; primarily because the light ray of thought become slanted during the transference from the inner mind to the outer materialistic dimension of reality. Accordingly, the individual is restricted to describing the effects of the knowledge, the method of obtaining the knowledge, but never the knowledge itself. In a general sense knowledge may be conceived as something unknown becoming known. It is in this passage from the unknown to the known that knowledge becomes itself, and it is this time-space interval which cannot be symbolized simply because at this point the knowledge has become the knower. The philosopher, Fredrick Nietzsche appears to have recognized this phenomenon when he stated: “One no longer loves one’s knowledge sufficiently after one has communicated it.”

Eastern philosophy reflects a similar observation:

“The way to which mankind may hold is not the eternal way,  
Eternal truths cannot be told in what men write or say.”

Word symbolism cannot satisfy the thirst for knowledge in itself and, on the contrary, may only direct and rearrange the existing thought pattern in a manner which the individual may become receptive to the inter-personal experience of knowledge itself.

The paths toward acquiring an effective mental method of translating reality into symbolism are many. However, the objective is always the same; to derive the inter-personal experience of knowledge. The most frequent misconception of knowledge is that it is often confused with learning, which is a costly mistake circumventing the experience of knowledge. Knowledge is a working comprehension of something known derived through the process of learning. Because one

has been taught, trained or conditioned to go through the motions in a particular field of thought or action does not necessarily imply that the individual actually possesses a true comprehension of knowledge. A monkey can be taught to pilot a space-craft to the moon but this does not indicate that he possesses an insight into the nature of his actions or that he even knows where he is going.

The confusing distinction between knowledge and learning lies between the transaction of the subject matter composing the knowledge and the subject receiving the instruction. We must keep in mind that there is a marked distinction between one who has been taught how to think and one who has been taught what to think. Obviously, such a distinction contrasts the difference between Education and Indoctrination. There is a very thin line between “education” and “indoctrination.” Education teaches how to formulate thought processes; indoctrination formulates your thought processes for you. As pointed out earlier, indoctrination is a stereotyped conditioned response to the same stimulus; a form of Tunnel Vision which prevents the victims from having anything to do with Reality. This form of Tunnel Vision is a Mental Condition characterized by a progressive narrowing of the field of attention regarding the indoctrinated trains of thought. For example, the U.S.A. Patriotic Expression of “*My Country Right or Wrong*” is an Indoctrination Method of Pre-Conditioning U.S. Citizens to accept and support *Politically Immoral Standards* of “Patriotic Expressions” Advocating Absolute Patriotic Allegiance to the Government whether or not governmental policies and practices are *Intrinsically or Morally Wrong*. This is the same *Political Indoctrination Method* implemented by Adolph Hitler in Nazi Germany during the era of the Third Reich when he led German Patriots to chant “Deutschland über alles,” the German equivalent of “*My Country, Right or Wrong.*”

When a teacher, instructor or speaker discourses on a particular subject, regardless of how enlightening or stimulating, it may not be classified as knowledge imparted to the student or listener unless it can be inculcated into every characteristic of the student or listener’s psychic composition, be reapplied freely, and have a relevant bearing upon the existing pattern of thought. Otherwise, the knowledge the speaker may attempt to convey will at best be received by the student or listener as potential knowledge. Moreover, during the exchange of thought process the speaker is actually directing the course of mental traffic in the mind of the student or listener, i.e., skillfully arranging the pattern of thought to comport with a specific design necessary to connect the

student/listener with the subject matter. During this process the student/listener may comprehend and relate to the subject discussed, but if s/he is not capable of later directing his/her own thoughts to recreating the same pattern or design of thought vibration the image of knowledge is inaccessible without the direction of the speaker. On the other hand if the only route by which the student/listener is able to arrive at the same thought vibration is along the identical path traced by the speaker, this is what constitutes indoctrination; a stereotyped conditioned response to the same stimulus. In this case the student/listener is apt to wind up like the monkey pilot --- on a one-way trip to the moon.

Therefore, one should always regard their common sense perception as the ultimate method of learning and process by which to find the direction of true knowledge, or as the art of using a psychological compass to reach the destinations of knowledge, regardless of whether a mapped out path exist to guide one to their goal. Quite often the bridge of logical symbolism does not prevail to carry one over the bottomless pit of indoctrination and illusions and will most assuredly crumble under the attempt to define abstractions such as the nature of “time” and “space.”

### **PERCEPTIVE ABSTRACTIONS**

The Universal Reality of Space engulfs all things. Just as the overwhelming vastness of space suspends all the planets, stars and physical bodies of matter, this same relationship of proportion applies to the space of mind and all of the various vibrations of thought matter suspended in the space of mind.

If we conceive of the inner-working mechanisms of our mind space as operating on the same principles as the universe which surround and contain us, then in the same manner of contrast we may regard the mental concepts floating within the vastness of our mind space as planets, moons and stars and analogously equate their function to parallel that of all the planets, moons and stars within the solar system which directly influence the natural stability of this planet. Accordingly, if we equate our consciousness with the surface of the earth, just as the alternate rising and falling of the tides is caused by the gravitational attraction of the Sun and the Moon, so

too does the central concepts of thought floating within the space of our minds influence the surface of our conscious and unconscious thought vibrations in like manner. All of the mind matter floating within our mind space has an interrelated influence among themselves the same as the Sun and Moon influence the tides on the surface of the earth. We may, therefore, infer that whenever one adds, subtracts or gains a different comprehension of the concepts existing within their mind space that, to greater and lesser degrees, the entire pattern of mental conceptions on the surface of our consciousness will alter to some degree proportionate to the influence of the stimulus which caused the effect in a similar manner as the solar bodies influence themselves.

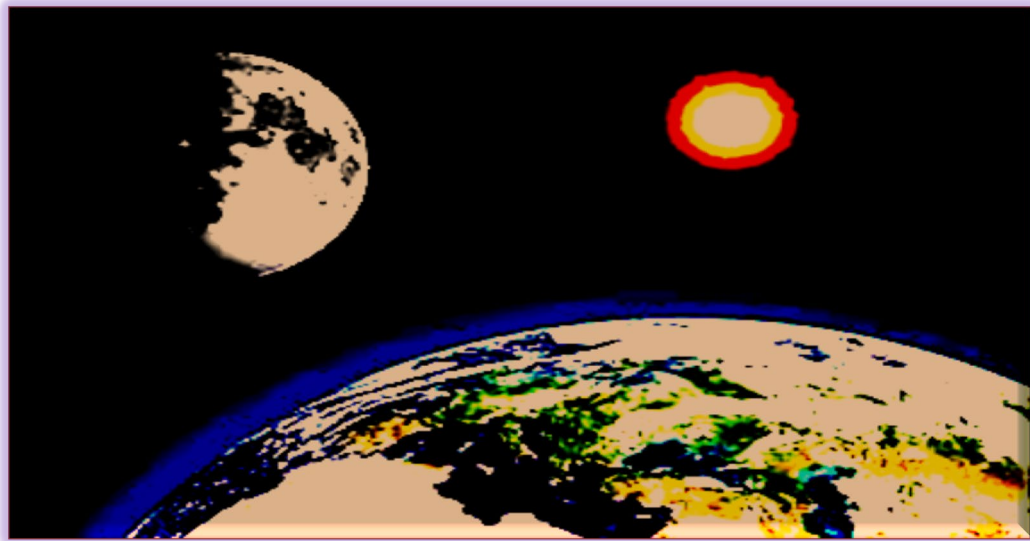
Imagine what the reality of this solar system would be like in the absence of the Sun; a cold desolate, uninhabitable corner of the universe. Conversely, what would reality disclose if suddenly an additional Sun materialized in this solar system? Surely we would all be instantly scorched to a crisp. The addition, subtraction or modification of vital mental concepts orbiting within the space of our minds will produce similar effects on our conscious and unconscious thought vibrations. In the clearest sense our individual minds are like finite worlds existing within the infinite space of an All Pervading Universal Mind.

“The Universe is mental held in the mind of the All.”

Kybalion

Contrary to many concepts of *Triangular Thought* formulated to mold the perceptions of the masses to perceive the *nature of reality* in a stereotyped, mechanical manner consistent with the ends of technology rather than in accordance with the natural organic flow of the Universe, the following conception of *Psychic Symbolism* is provided to give the *Student of Reality* a more penetrating insight into the true nature of what is:

### PSYCHIC SYMBOLISM



Alpha.....	Beginning of Finite Conceptualism
Being.....	Consciousness of Self and Now as One
Death.....	Illusion, Misconception, Sensory Deception
Eclectic Reality.....	Relationship between All as One and One as All
Energy.....	Motion in the Context of Eternal Now
Fear.....	Lack of Faith in the Truth
Illusion.....	Reality torn out of Natural Context or Deprived of its total Universal Relationship Within the Scheme of Things
Life.....	All Animate and Inanimate Objects of Seen And Unseen Matter which has the ability to To register a mental or physical impulse or Impression to make itself know to another; Everything
Life Cycle.....	Perpetual Revolution of Constant Change
Mind.....	Receptacle of Thought
Non-Being.....	No Consciousness of Self and Now as One

Nothingness.....Infinity *beyond* the Alpha and Omega

Omega.....End of Finite Conceptualism

Self.....Relativity of All as One connected to *itself*  
By a Universal Atman or Unifying Principle

Sensory Perception.....Stimulus of Matter and Non-Matter,  
Consciousness and Unconsciousness

Soul.....Immortal personality of being within the  
Scheme of Universal Cause and Effect

Space.....Sphere of Being

Time.....On the Physical Plane it represents a *measure*  
*of motion* within a certain *sphere of activity*  
On the yardstick of *Eternity* it represents an  
*illusion*.

\*\*\*

## OBJECTIVE AND SUBJECTIVE REALITY

Carl G. Jung described the perceptive phenomena of a transformation experience as a distinguishable medium between Objectivity, Subjectivity, the seer and the seen where the perceptions of the seer observes the Objective Reality differently from a Subjective point of view. Subjectivity applies to the thinking subject and not the object of thought. Not that anything

different is seen but merely that one sees differently the same thing – from another point of view. Such transformation experiences are essential in our routine perceptive interpretation of reality. Objectivity is the Untarnished Reality of what “it” is independent of Subjective Interpretation; “it” simply is what “it” is from a universal level of perception.

There is an infinite variety of *subjective interpretations of reality* or of a particular “*thing*,” which, of *itself*, is an *Objective Reality*; the Subjective Interpretation of what the Objective Reality *is* has no relevance to the Nature of the Objective Reality *itself*. Subjective interpretations have no bearing upon the Objective Reality of what the *thing* itself *actually is*.

Objective Reality is the barest of all realities, untarnished by subjective opinions of the conceptions under observation. It is the Universal Truth at its lowest common denominator existing independent of personal feeling, bias or prejudice. How “things” are perceived is the distinguishing factor between the Nature of Reality and Illusions.

In this Universe of infinite perceptive phenomena it should not be difficult to realize that many of our most fundamental beliefs are the product of illusions. One may become the victim of an illusion while sitting aboard a train parked in the station next to another train. One may experience every perceptive sensation of moving upon observing the train on the next track begin to move until the Caboose of the other train has passed by the window to terminate the illusion of motion. However, one is not always in a perceptive position to see the Caboose of Reality pass by the Window of Consciousness to terminate a particular illusion existing within the Space of Mind.

One may also be Unconsciously Manipulated by various types of Subliminal Stimulus, which operate Below the Level of Consciousness to provoke a stereotyped action or reaction or series of actions or reactions beyond the conscious ability of the individual to detect that his/her behavior patterns have been Modified by Subliminal Influences. Triangular Reasoning [Logic] is insufficient, without the support of its other Eight Geometric Counterparts of Thought Receptacles, to distinguish the difference between Objective and Subjective Realities or supply sufficient protection from the Negative Forces of Subliminal Seduction.



For this reason it is necessary to Reinforce Reliance upon the Intuitive Protective Bubble of our Common Sense Perception by ascertaining an Objective Interpretation, of the Subjective Content of Universal Cause and Effect. In order to accomplish this one must *Disintegrate in Mind the Illusion of "Time."*

### **"TIME"**

The "time factor" applied to the masses of people in the Matrix of Civilization disconnects them from the Organic Pulse Beat of the Cosmic Universe and realigns their functions to accord with the monotonous grind and fast pace of Technological Production; thereby reducing the masses of people to the level of Bionic Robots. However, there is a yet deeper personality characteristic of the Synthetic Time Track. "Time," as people are conditioned to relate to it, is a fallacy in the sense that according to the continuous movement of mechanical "time," there is *never* "NOW." The second hand of the clock is constantly moving leaving no interval to exist in NOW. Before one can even think the word "now" it has already passed.

We must, therefore, consider the accompanying state of perceptive disorientation associated with existing in a *Three-Dimensional Zone of Mechanical Time* which chronologically negates the *Reality of Now*. Consequently, those whose minds have become synchronized to accord with this *synthetic time track* have been robbed of their *Natural Perceptive Equilibrium*, i.e., their natural balance between the physical world and *Organic Time-Space Cycles* corresponding with the flow of the Universe. They have further lost their ability to remain conscious of the moment in which they exist on all levels of their *Physical, Mental and Spiritual Being*. Accordingly, their consciousness of "Now" is disintegrated and replaced by a *Chronological Program Chip* chaining them to the *Beast of Technology* by "time:"

### **MINUS NOW**

When you talk about the future  
While you think about the past,  
You are not really here.  
You confuse your mind,  
With intangible time,  
While the absolute "Now" You fear.  
Now is a space in the concept of "time"

You rarely occupy,  
Here truth is revealed, falsehood unveiled,  
The contrast between reality and Lies.  
If you aren't what you want to be,  
You escape to the future in a dream to be,  
If you aren't what you conceive to be  
An image of self-perfection,  
You distort the past with a Lie.  
Avoiding "now" endlessly,  
Reality and Truth become your enemies,  
Blundering through "time" senselessly,  
Never knowing who you are – NOW.

### Initiate Zero

Because of the existing circumstantial conditions in a technical, mechanically controlled environment it is not practical to totally disregard man-made-time. Indeed, the entire civilized process revolves around being synchronized with it. Nevertheless, one need not allow the concept of man-made-time distort their natural perception of reality or disconnect them from the organic flow of the Universe. Man-made-time should be used in the same manner which a carpenter uses his tools; when they are not in use he puts them away.

### UNNECESSARY ANALYZATION

The most striking characteristic manifest in the nature of those who have lost the ability "to see the forest for the trees" is their insatiable impulse to analyze Obvious Reality {apparently in an unconscious effort to conceal it from consciousness}. This type of mentality is geared to spontaneously dissect even the most apparent occurrences and reduce them to the lowest common denominator of thought before reaching the conclusion that the "thing" or circumstance is exactly what "it" presented "itself" to be at first sight. In most instances this type of unnecessary analyzation is practiced for the purpose of unconsciously delaying one's recognition of something until it is too late to do anything about it or reasonably respond during the period the initial stimulus appears; it is the primary personality trait characteristic of every coward.

Undue analyzation of the obvious has the consequent effect of destroying the natural perceptive ability to detect the *Face Value of Reality* and diminishes the vitality of one's intuitive

reactions. The result of this sensory obstruction impedes the progress of particular stimuli to register an instant conscious image in the *Mind's Eye*. Instead, the mental energy is wasted dissecting and evaluating *Obvious Reality*. This subtracts from the intellect the asset of Mental Quickness. The Mind then becomes slow and dull and the physical reflexes are deteriorated to the same degree:

### **MIND MURDER**

Chaotic distortion and dissected thought  
Fill the synthetic mind with confusion,  
Projection of self loses natural accord  
For interpretation of ALL is illusion,  
Obvious Reality is instantly lost  
In the maze of analyzation,  
Beauty of life is erased in the sight  
Of the after-birth of the creation,  
Lost in "time" the un-there mind  
Drifts out of self-control,  
Analyzing everything within its path  
Causing Energy to leave the Soul,  
Time and Being are distorted and changed  
With cloaks of a thousand disguise,  
Natural luster that had once been NOW  
Vanishes from the eyes,  
Sensory perception is reduced and dull  
The mentality needing salvation,  
But victimized by delusion and ruled by fear  
Returns to the source of stagnation...

Initiate Zero

### **CHANGE**

A level of awareness in overall circumstances of daily existence is only equal to the psycho-physical need of the individual and the mental determination necessary to satisfy the need. The environment is constantly undergoing a perpetual revolution of *Change* influenced by the stimulation of *Cause and Effect*.

On the level of individual reality *Change* is a condition brought about by an increase of

*Will Power Energy* within the space of mind. This automatically causes a transition of mental images and results in producing a different or modified *Stream of Consciousness* capable of rearranging the composition of physical matter. Because everything manifested in the physical world of seen things has its origin in the metaphysical world of unseen things consistent with the *Universal Law of Correspondence*, all *Change* is purely the result of *Mind over Matter*.

"Under, and back of, the Universe of Time, Space and Change, is ever to be found The Substantial Reality — the Fundamental Truth." — The Kybalion.

### **NATURE OF CHANGE**

No Law of the Universe  
Is Constantly Different  
But Change...

Initiate Zero

### **DIET**

Diet is a very important aspect of physical well-being. It is, of course, a matter of individual preference what type of food one chooses to eat. However, objective reality discloses that certain types of dietary and eating practices hinders and obstructs the natural spiritual development of the psyche'. The consumption of animal flesh invades the metabolism with a much higher level of bacteria than the consumption of vegetables. It is easier to digest most vegetables and grains than red meat. It also expedites the digestion process and transforms the

food into energy much quicker. Certain red meats like pork and beef can take up to 72 hours to fully digest. That means that even while the body is asleep it is still busy wasting energy digesting food. Red meat also greatly increases the level of cholesterol and deadly carcinogenic substances in the body responsible for heart disease, high blood pressure, cancer, respiratory and assortment of other diseases. Diethylstilbestrol [“DES”] was used by commercial ranchers to expedite the growth of cattle to increase the growth of their profits. This resulted in accelerating the metabolic growth rate of human consumers in an unnatural manner; it expedited the growth and development of human children. Human doctors were also prescribing the synthetic hormone, DES to human females as a form of synthetic estrogen.

Always be mindful that diet is inextricably connected to the perceptions of all Beings. Most Christians are familiar with the story of Daniel in the Bible. Initially, he was called Daniel, but under Babylonian imprisonment he was renamed Belteshazzar. During his imprisonment in the King’s dungeons Daniel and his followers refused to eat the King’s meat or drink the King’s wine. Instead they chose a simple vegetarian diet of pulse [beans and lentils] and subsequently became known as possessing the wisest perceptions in the land. The moral of the story is that a vegetarian diet and wisdom are not unrelated. For these reasons, *inter alia*, *vegetarian* or *non-red meat* diets are highly recommended.

## DIET DRUGGED

If you mind commands  
Your body to stand  
And your ass is still sitting down,  
Your menu has blocked the order.  
Take the *steak* off your plate  
And put a *stake* in your hand,

Cause people you're livin' in  
Vampire Land.  
I know what I'm saying  
Might sound like a joke,  
But don't find out the hard way  
With fangs in your throat.  
If your diet consist mainly  
Of meat and bread,  
You may be among the ranks  
Of the Walking Dead.  
Unawareness of this knowledge  
May not be your fault  
Because how could you know  
If you've never been taught.  
The message came down a long time ago  
That eating swine made you spiritually slow,  
Many realized that lesson was true,  
But here is another lesson for you.  
This is a lesson from the far off East  
That it ain't really cool to eat none of that meat.  
It prevents you from seeing that your treatment ain't fair,  
But if you eat like a lion you'll act like a hare.  
Allowing the Gestapo to put a bullet in your head  
And keep a boot in your ass with nothin' said.  
Lock you in a steel crib for birth control  
Then re-confine you in the slums when you make parole.  
When will the masses open their eyes  
Sittin' 'round choking under polluted skies,  
And watching TV in a house full of flies.  
These conditions will worsen the longer you wait  
To avoid food preservatives and get red meat off your plate.

Initiate Zero

# transformation of the Tarantula



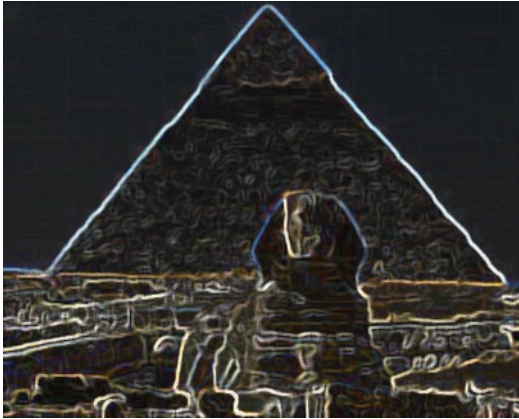
TURN YOUR "SELF" INTO YOUR "SELF"...

The reflection of true-self is distorted in a mind full of illusions, but once the illusions are gone the true reflection that has always been there will confirm itself...



## CHAPTER NINE

### THE METAMORPHOSIS OF UNIVERSAL BEING



From the beginning of our primitive existence in this form of being we have instinctively maintained a spiritual connection with our ancestral souls. This prehistoric recognition of an unseen and undefined spiritual dimension inaccessible to the physical senses is the foundation upon which all spiritual beliefs and practices are based. Ancient Egyptians portrayed the earliest divine beings in their mythology as Twa people (who are also referred to as Tshwa or Pygmy) and the earliest form of the Universal Mother Matriarch as a Twa woman. We are the evolutionary product of these earliest ancestors. They lived along the banks of the Nile River long before the beginning of “time” in a Natural Matriarchal Order of Nature. Through their observation of the elemental forces of nature they were able to develop a *Mind’s Eye* to penetrate the *Spiritual Dimension of Reality*. Through observation of animal nature [*physical animation*] they were able to develop a system of communicating ideas through the relationship between the solar system and earth; they *psychically* understood the Universal Law of Correspondence – *as above so below, so below as above*. It was through this universal connection with the solar and elemental forces of nature that our earliest spiritual ideas were formed; when Mother Earth, our Garden of Eden of the Universe, was in her most pure state of existence.

Ancient Egyptian wise men believed the first primordial beings or primitive beings to appear on earth were Twa “*Soul*” People. They invented spoken language. The principle concepts the ancient Egyptians adopted from the primitive Twa tribes was their belief in an undefined eternal spiritual power responsible for creating and sustaining the existence of all things and the essence of spiritual-self-being known as “soul.” These primitive Universal Beings intuitively perceived the existence of a spiritual world and recognized the essence of their true self being as *race-less* spiritual souls. This knowledge ostensibly preceded the concept of “race” since they were the only species of their kind in existence.<sup>77</sup>

The Twa tribes practiced rituals the Egyptian wise men referred to as “Phallus Worshiping.” To them an erect phallus symbolically represented the vitality of an existing soul. A flaccid phallus symbolically represented a limbo state of the soul in the spiritual world. It was customary for a widow of these Phallus worshiping tribes to wear the severed phallus of her deceased husband suspended around her neck to preserve it from decomposing in the earth believing that this sacred custom would re-erect the limbo spirit of her deceased husband. This spiritual practice is where the *first concept of resurrection of the soul or rebirth* originated, as the term “*resurrection*” is allegorically synonymous with “*re-erection*” of the *symbolic phallic-soul*. Aborigines continue this custom to the present as a form of symbolic sign language. Perhaps this same symbolic spiritual association with the phallus was later ritualistically connected with the earliest religious practice of circumcision.

---

<sup>77</sup> Notwithstanding the hereditary factor of albinism characterized by the complete or partial absence of melanin (responsible for skin pigmentation) in some of the ancient ancestors’ offspring, which is more likely than not responsible for the different colors and characteristics of people who subsequently migrated to the four corners of the earth and have since been classified as *different races of people*.

The idea of the resurrection of souls was refined by ancient beliefs and practices of Egyptian hierophants, adepts, mystics and initiates and postulated through the mythology of Osiris and Isis. According to the myth, Osiris was cut to pieces by his evil twin brother but was resurrected as Amsu-Horus by the Holy Father, Ra. The ancient Egyptians incorporated these spiritual concepts of the Twa Soul People in the mythology of Osiris, Isis and Horus, which taught the *spiritual lesson* that the *soul* is the *true essence of all beings*.

The mythology of Osiris-Horus foretold the story of Jesus Christ in practically every major allegoric, metaphoric and symbolic detail tens of thousands of years before the Biblical scriptures were written or Jesus was born. The mythology of Isis and Osiris-Horus is essentially the allegorical predecessor of the biblical story of “Adam and Eve” through to “Jesus Christ.” Apparently, over the millennia Osiris and Isis evolved and transformed into Adam and Eve and Horus evolved and transformed into “Jesus” aka Yeshua and Esa. The biblical story of Cain slaying his brother Abel is a recantation of the ancient mythology of Osiris being slain by his evil twin brother Set. These were the first recorded concepts of spiritual doctrine to exist on earth. The entire history of spiritual beliefs, practices and customs of all religions appear to be an eclectic combination of those same spiritual practices.

Most religions merely adopted spiritual beliefs, rituals, and practices from other religions and incorporate them into their own doctrines in a proprietary manner. Such eclectic customs have their origin from the infancy of knowledge itself. According to the scriptures of the Holy Bible, when the founder of the Jewish nation, Abraham/Ibrahim was ninety years old God issued him a covenant that every man child in his generations be circumcised. Genesis,

17:10-14. However, the custom of circumcision was practiced by the ancient Egyptians long before Abraham was born. Before Abraham's covenant with God he sojourned to Egypt where the practice of circumcision flourished. The entire historical foundation of Christianity is heavily influenced by Egyptian spiritual teachings and cultural dogmas. Moses (Musa) was an Egyptian Prince whom Acts 7:22 states that he “was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians.” Jesus/Yeshua received his final Initiation into the Egyptian/Khemitian Mysteries at the Great Pyramid at Giza/Cheops to become one of the most Spiritually Enlightened Beings to ever materialize on earth.

Ancient Egyptians deified the spiritual knowledge of the Twa people and over thousands of years refined their allegorical and symbolic methods of unlocking their spiritual secrets of the universe. Egyptian wise men believed that the first spiritual beings to appear on earth were a Twa man and Twa woman [*Osiris and Isis*]. The oldest anthropomorphically depicted God of ancient Egypt (formerly known as Khemit) was BES, which they portrayed as a Twa man. The Homo sapiens form was not ascribed to any God before the mythological depiction of BES. Spiritual beliefs, practices and customs traditionalized by religious entities throughout the world have their roots firmly planted in the spiritual practices of the Twa Soul People; the *first* people on earth. The Egyptian wise men recognized the fact that *all people* were the descendants of the Twa and revered these dwarf size people. They deified the spiritual knowledge of the Twa and preserved it in hieroglyphic form. The principle beliefs primarily centered around the premise of an all-pervading, undefinable, omnipotent power responsible for the existence of all creation, and the concept of the spiritual soul. These central spiritual concepts became the cornerstone of the Egyptian Mysteries.

The ancient Egyptian Mystery teachers were phenomenal spiritualist initiated in the spiritual laws of the universe. The Alchemist, however, were not interested in spiritual vibrations in a holy ghostly perspective; their interest was scientific and their goals were to discover the psychic means by which *Spiritual Energy* could be *Psychically Harnessed* for the purpose of rearranging the structure of “time” and “space.” The Mystery Teachers preserved in hieroglyphic recordings this esoteric knowledge, primarily depicted in secret allegorical and symbolic terms comprehensible only to the spiritually enlightened and specially initiated. Over thousands of years these early Egyptian spiritual practices were passed down through the ages in esoteric occult and spiritual doctrines in the form of myths, fables, parables, allegories, symbolism and from mouth to ear. Eventually these Egyptian Mysteries fragmented into various Stellar, Solar, and Lunar cults and countless other spiritual doctrines and practices all based on universal consciousness. It is reasonable to conclude that following the fragmentation of the principle spiritual concepts misinterpretation of the original doctrine was common. Much of the original Egyptian Mysteries required translation of learned hierophants, mystics and initiates, the absence of which rendered most of the ancient spiritual doctrines incomprehensible.

The hidden meaning of the Egyptian Mysteries was often misinterpreted or lacked the full context of the teachings which had been lost over the centuries. Thousands of years later the ancient Gnostics believed and taught that it was only through the esoteric knowledge of spiritual truth that an eternal salvation of souls is possible. The ancient practice of Gnosticism by various sects of pre-Christian and early Christians was distinguished by the belief that all matter is inherently evil and emancipation from its evil influences is only possible through gnosis, i.e., ascertaining a true knowledge of the spiritual self in relationship with an

Almighty God. During this same period the Agnostics adopted the spiritual view that the concept of God is unknown and unknowable in relationship to the world of material things and is ineffable beyond the range of any form of allegorical and symbolic expressions.

Human anthropologists continue to search for the “missing link” based upon a theoretical size of a “primate” brain rather than a theory regarding a far more highly evolved *pineal gland* in “Homo sapiens.” Based upon these objective observations the anthropological conception of "human being" as an evolutionary phenomena inextricably associated with the origin of beasts distorts the true image of self-reflection and disconnects it from the spiritual source of universal cause and effect. Our earliest ancestors had no intrinsic concept of "race" nor perceived any evolutionary kinship with the beasts' apes and monkeys. This *racist* scientific human perception of themselves as the descendants of beasts is based upon a negation of an ancestral connection with the Twa soul people and an illusory conception of their earliest ancestor as an instinctually driven beast.

What lessons have the world religions failed to teach human beings that has resulted in all humanity being currently pivoted on the brink of nuclear or ecological annihilation? What secret esoteric knowledge has been withheld or misinterpreted that has inhibited humanity from evolving beyond their separatist race-based and faith-based nature? To greater and lesser degrees of spiritual necessity humans must undergo a metamorphic transformation from the instinctive nature of beasts to a universal level of true self-recognition. Human anthropologists classify human beings as "primates," close cousins to the beasts' apes and monkeys. Humans scientifically perceive themselves as a "race" of "primates" who are the descendants of apes and monkeys. Humans prefer to view themselves as blood

relatives of apes and monkeys rather than recognize the Twa Soul People as the “missing link” between the animal kingdom of “primates” and the earliest ancestry of Spiritually Enlightened Beings, People of the Soul – *Soul People*.

Reality is the state or quality of being real and existing in the real world. However, the term "reality" does not imply a fixed universal perceptive relationship with all things. There are two distinct forms of reality which generally apply to the nature of conscious perceptions; *objective* and *subjective*. Objective reality applies exclusively to the object of thought. Subjective reality applies exclusively to the thinking subject and not the object of thought. Objective reality is the barest state of what is; "it" simply is what "it" is objectively. Subjective reality is the perceptive interpretation of the thinking subject of what the objective reality is subjectively. On the existential level of reality "it" is not that anything different is seen, but merely that one sees differently the same "thing" from another point of view.

From a universal perspective every “thing” in the Universe was *Created Equal* in the sense that “it” is in a perpetual process of evolution from one instant to the next from the moment of “it’s” inception. Only “Nothing” remains the same or at rest. Therefore, every "thing" in and of the universe is constantly different in degrees and transient. In this respect reality is a fluid motion of gradual processes underlying the metamorphosis of all things. “Things” merely present an illusion of remaining the same or fixed in the context of time and space. A time-lapse camera shows otherwise. On the yardstick of eternity a trillion earth years may be equivalent to the twinkling of an eye within the scheme of universal cause and effect. On this scale of universal reality entire solar systems, galaxies, and even universes may appear and disappear as fleeting sparks lasting a nanosecond in relationship to all that is eternal. On the mortal level of perception reality is

conceived in terms of a finite relationship between the physical environment and sensory perceptions of the creatures inhabiting the environment. Every “*thing*” is constantly *changing*.

Universal realities may only be conceived in relationship to "things" akin to the form and substance of the universe. The existence of a form of being or non-being extending beyond the parameters of the universe and transcending the realm of supernatural phenomena may only be conceived in terms of an allegorical and symbolic relationship to known "things." Spiritual knowledge has passed down through the ages by means of learned observation and divine inspiration, both of which are based upon association with known things, which allegorically and symbolically connect the higher levels of mystical and metaphysical activity with the lower materialistic levels of terrestrial activity through the universal principle of correspondence; *as above so below, so below as above*.

The entire substance of the universe consists of a vast variety of "things" of various forms and types of seen and unseen character. Any form of reality that may be referred to as an "it" is a "thing," whether "it" is a materialistic substance or mental conception capable of being visualized in the mortal mind. All "things" in and of the universe are *relative* to themselves. Thought vibrations require a contrast between the relativity of "things" before any cognizant conception of thought can materialize in mind. Abstract ideas and illusions are intangible "things" stimulated through a relationship with tangible things of knowable origin. Every "thing" that exist within the space of mind as some “thing” known was once unknown. Every "thing" that is seen emerged from the unseen. Moving from these premises objective reality discloses that the entire universe is a "thing" composed of all other "things" within it, the opposite of which is "no-thing" or “nothing.” Before the



creation of any "thing" there was "nothingness."

"Nothing" is not knowable by any "thing" because a "thing" is only capable of contrasting thought vibrations in relationship with other "things" and "nothing" is not a "thing." "Nothingness" is an antithesis to "things" and devoid of any form of tangible or intangible relationship to the quality of reality. "Nothing" is a state of non-being which exist in the absence of any perceptive "thing" and beyond the boundaries of all universal cause and effect, infinity, and the alpha and omega of all created "things." "Nothingness" cannot prevail as long as *any* created "thing" exists *anywhere*.

The concept of "nothingness" is the *raison d'etre* of deity and internalized paradoxical spiritual recognition of an ineffable void from which emerged from the omnipotent spiritual power which created and sustains the realities of all "things." "Nothing" is *objectively* some "Non-Thing" that will never "Be" a "Thing." – "Nothing" is ineffable. "Nothing" is the fountainhead of ALL REALITY.

The truth is that all forms of knowing stem from the same tree of knowledge, regardless of the classifications applied to its branches and leaves. The proliferation of history has taught that knowledge and reality is not necessarily the same thing. Knowledge only occupies a position as something known until it has proven to be a false interpretation of reality. At one phase in the evolution of knowledge learned scholars of that era believed the earth was flat. No doubt many of them died believing the earth was flat without ever realizing they were the victims of an illusion. Widely held beliefs in one era are often revealed as an illusion in another era. Knowledge is a process of accepting the sum of what is believed to be known as true.

All forms of knowledge is based upon the acquisition of information believed to be accurate in relationship with all that is known at a particular interval in reality. In view of the fact that all that is known or can be known at a particular interval in reality is never all there is to be known, all forms of knowledge is merely an ongoing accumulation of observations and investigations resulting in ideas and conclusions subject to change upon the acquisition of additional information. Knowledge is merely something accepted and believed to be true at the moment in relationship to all that is known at the moment. As mortal beings all there is to be known will never be known throughout all eternity. Therefore, all that we know or think we know is merely an infinitesimal fragment of all that is unknown to us.

The process of something unknown becoming known automatically changes the inherent properties of all that is known or thought to be known. It is through this passage from the unknown to the known that knowledge becomes itself in the mind of the thinking subject. Knowledge is markedly different from objective reality in the sense that objective reality is fixed, permanent and immovable within a universal scheme of things, i.e., it is what it is from a universal perspective of objectivity, while knowledge is an apparent manifestation akin to the senses and mind which may or may not be objectively valid within a universal scheme of things.

All forms and types of knowledge within the constructs of our minds is a collective proliferation of all experiences, learning and teachings since the beginning of our existence as mortal beings. It is the fruit spawned from the same tree of cognition from which branches and leaves shall continue to sprout for as long as there exists things unknown.

From a universal perspective all knowledge in existence is the result of a universal process of eclecticism, i.e., a perpetual process of selecting and adopting information which apparently best reflects reality from the various known beliefs, doctrines of understanding, methods of application, and fields of inquiry. There is no existing religion, philosophy, science or any other field of knowledge that is not predicated upon an eclectic approach to knowledge itself, whether they admit it or not. It is the only method through which a universal process of knowledge may evolve and advance the perceptive awareness level of mortal beings. We only cling to the status quo of known information, techniques, methods, customs, practices and beliefs until a greater knowledge evolves.

Every "thing" within the scheme of universal cause and effect is undergoing a constant process of evolution. Spiritual beliefs and practices have substantially evolved since their earliest inception. We are no longer, with the exception of very few, following the cannibalistic spiritual practices of our earliest ancestors to butcher and devour our albino genetic offspring and scattering them to the four corners of the earth. At that phase of our initial appearance on a pre-historic planet we were quite primitive; reality in that era was markedly different from the reality of this "Now." Most faithful believers are no longer sacrificing themselves and other animals as burnt offerings in the name of whatever deity they believed in on an altar. Surely, such faith-based spiritual practices and ritualistic dogmas have long since been declared intolerable based upon evolving standards of morality in a maturing world. By logical extension of reasoning the evolution of spiritual beliefs and practices is an ongoing process; it is discarding most of its traditional and customary holy ghostly rituals and spooky dogmas based exclusively upon "faith" and moving toward the New Age Spiritual Perspective of "All as One, One as ALL

– something the Buddhists and Hindus appear to have enshrined as a Fundamental Universal Reality.

The Spiritual Order of Universal Being is a *Spiritual Vehicle* to transport *Universal Beings* between the various *Psychic Dimensions of Reality*. The true essence of any spiritual belief and practice is stagnated if it does not encourage a new-age perspective of spiritual reality. The purest spiritual experience must begin in one's inner self intuitively and, thereafter, seek a universal relativity in the nature of all things. Consciousness of "self" inevitably leads to the inseparable idea that the reality of our own existence, soul, spirit, mind, will power, body, and every mortal being of our likeness, were created by the same omnipotent, all-pervading spiritual power, without which our continued existence could not be sustained by the power of our own will. Intuitive introspection of "self" is a highly personal ineffable spiritual experience which may be outwardly expressed in various subjective, symbolic, and ritualistic manners, referring to the all-pervading spiritual power by various names or performing other forms of libations. Personal spiritual experiences are felt and expressed in different manners but the same omnipotent spiritual power is seen from within; it's not that anything different is seen, but merely that we see and express differently the same thing from another angle of perception.

As it applies to thought constructs, per se, the vast majority of human beings perceive themselves as the grandest of all species existing within the scheme of universal cause and effect in complete absence of any evidence to support such a presumptuous hypothesis. With few exceptions the entire human race is suffering from delusions of grandeur under the throes of a severe personality disorder of racism.

These mental afflictions range between superiority and inferiority complexes. The mere intrinsic belief in the concept of "race" automatically reduces anyone who adopts such a concept to a "racist" to greater and lesser degrees between the poles of "racial bigotry" and "racial tolerance." Racial bigotry is the extreme form of racial hatred while racial tolerance is the extreme opposite form of racial liberalism. As long as human beings perceive themselves as racially different, to greater and lesser degrees between the pendulum swing of racial bigotry and racial tolerance, they will continue to be racist to greater and lesser degrees of their intolerance or tolerance of other perceived "races." The objective reality is that racial tolerance is no less "race-based" than racial bigotry. This is because racial tolerance is merely a passive-aggressive method of coping with "races" one intrinsically perceives to be different or undesirable. The act of tolerating "races" one perceives to be different from them is markedly different from recognizing members of that "race" as the same "thing". The very idea of different "races," in and of itself, is the mental magnetism which prevents humans from evolving beyond the gravity pull of racism.

The history of racism is old as humanity itself. Miscegenation, the prohibition against "race" mixing, was a legalized form of racism. Over generations miscegenation laws were eventually repealed. The Doctrine of Manifest Destiny, which proclaimed that it was the destiny of the "white race" to rule over all other "races," was yet another example of legally sanctioned racism that survived over generations before succumbing under moral pressures.

The colonist of this country practically exterminated the native Indians through genocide by declaring them "inhuman savages" to justify invading their

country to steal it from under them. Those same colonists set forth the proposition that African slaves would be counted as three-fifths of a person for purposes of the census count; which is, indeed, an ironic twist of civilized fate considering the fact that the Egyptians recognized the Twa people as the first Homo sapiens to appear on earth, and Egypt is, unquestionably, “The Cradle of Civilization” and was populated exclusively by beings fitting the identical description to those African slaves the United States Government counted as three-fifths of a person for purposes of their census count.

After chattel slavery was abolished the southern states issued a succession of discriminatory laws known as "The Black Codes" which essentially subjected the newly freed slaves to a different form of racial slavery. The U.S. Supreme Court added insult to injury by issuing a racist mandate in the case of Plessy vs. Ferguson known as "The Separate But Equal Doctrine" which held that "Negroes" were entitled to equal rights as "Whites," but the "races" would be legally separated because “Negroes” had not socially evolved to the level of “Whites.” That law remained in force for fifty eight years until Thurgood Marshall won the case of Brown vs. The Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas in 1953. During the reign of the Third Reich in Nazi Germany, Adolph Hitler despotically declared that "Arians" were the “master race" during his genocidal campaign to clandestinely exterminate millions of German Jews.

Genocide, miscegenation, racial separation, and discrimination are merely symptoms of the disease of "race-consciousness" and will continue to flourish as long as humans consider themselves as a “race.”

When civilization entered the Twentieth Century psychologist defined that era

as "The Age of Anxiety" based upon the accelerated pace of society as a result of so many new technological innovations added to the environment. When Thomas Edison and Nikola Tesla lit up civilization at night with the invention of electrical technology it enabled masses of people to work around the clock. When Karl Friedrich Benz invented the automobile people were able to travel farther and faster than they ever could on horseback. When the Orville and Wilber Wright invented aircraft controls that made fixed-wing powered flight possible it enabled faster national and international travel. These relatively overnight technological innovations to the environmental landscape substantially sped up the pace of society to the extent of generally increasing the anxiety level of the masses as a matter of natural course.

Here, in the Twenty-first Century the anxiety level of the Twentieth Century has been drastically increased by the looming threat of nuclear weapons and reactors to the degree where this era may be accurately defined as "The Age of Psychosis." Substantial numbers of humans are becoming psychotic as a matter of natural course. Murder is rampant and on the rise everywhere. Many of the youngest generation have been transformed into murderers and serial killers. Gang and thug mentality is prevalent all over the country in rebellion against the system. "Blacks," "Latins," "Asians," and "Poor Whites," continue to over-populate subcultural ghettos, enclaves and prisons. Gender and sexual preference bias are no less problematic as racism.

People have a tendency to take for granted the customs and traditions of society that form the status quo. They adopt them without questioning where they came from or why they still exist. The greatest shortcoming of the masses is their gullibility and psychological susceptibility to being blindly conditioned by the

status quo of the way things are without any consideration of the way they should be. That factor alone has resulted in the deterioration of their natural instinct of common sense. No one questions the status quo of automatically considering themselves as "human beings" belonging to various "racial" sects under the umbrella of the "human race." Ivan Pavlov's experiments with paradoxical and ultra-paradoxical applications of "a conditioning and response" treatment to his dogs presents scientific proof of the compelling nature of such unwitting conditioning. Humans are more susceptible to such conditioning than were Pavlov's dogs:

"What one cannot do to a dog is to make it salivate by telling it a story about food. This is something which can only be done to a human..." The Image

The principle component of human consciousness is the intrinsic belief in the concept of "race." Humans do not recognize their racial orientation as a mental aberration because they are laboring under the delusion that the concept of "race" is some type of ethnic pride in their cultural heritage rather than a malignant nuclear personality disorder planted in their minds by an ancient spirit. This spirit is the *Creator of Present Civilization* which disconnected the masses of people from the Natural Organic Flow of the Universe and *realigned* their *Spiritual Perceptions* to function according to the requirements of *Technology*. The primary method of controlling the course and direction of civilization is by *Dividing and Conquering* the Human Race and stripping them of their *True Identities* as Universal Beings under the illusions of "race" and separatist "religious" concepts of *Self-Being*.



The mental affliction of “racism” cannot be cured by other humans suffering from the same mental defect because they are unaware that it is human nature itself that is mentally ill. The mere belief in the concept of "race" makes anyone who adopts it a "racist" by virtue of the fact that that they have adopted a racially distinguishing, intrinsic characteristic of their nuclear self-being setting them apart from other beings they perceive to be racially different. If all Homo sapiens were the same color and shared the same physiological characteristics a concept such as "race" would be inconceivable.

Therefore, the concept of "race" originated through the recognition of a difference in the physiological characteristics of Homo sapiens. The ineluctable fact is that if there was no such "thing" as "race" there would be no such "thing" as "racism." From an epistemological perspective, the spiritual quality of human knowing is cognitively distorted to the extent that the interpretation of reality is filtered through a race-based prism of self-deceptive consciousness.

A "human" or "hue-man" is a race-based, color conscious being whose soul is suffocating beneath a barrage of perceptive delusions in the absence of the vitalizing "spirit" of true self-being. The etymological origin of the word "spirit" stems from the Latin verb "spire," meaning to “breathe.” The term "race," insofar as it applies to a hereditary sub-species of "human beings," implies a *competitive* rivalry for supremacy. The historical pattern of human behavior since the inception of the concept of "race" is, therefore, objectively viewed in terms of a breathless marathon for racial supremacy.

Racism and religious separatism are the primary causes of the present interplanetary unrest and instability. War, cold war, guerilla warfare and political

oppression prevail all over the planet. The ecological balance of nature has been distorted to the extent of global warming and the Greenhouse Effect is inevitable. By any standard of psychoanalysis this type of interplanetary activity may only be diagnosed in terms of psychosis. There is only one species existing on earth responsible for this type of pathological behavior - human beings. Every war in recorded human history, including those referenced in the "Holy Bible" and all other "Holy Books," were "racially" and/or "religiously" motivated by human beings, regardless of the political spins attributed to their causes by human historians. The present so-called "war on terrorism" is essentially a religious conflict between Jews, Muslims, and Christians, despite the perceived political nature of its cause and the fact that all of the participants are human beings.

Over the millennia that human beings have existed their collective behavior patterns in relationship to themselves and the environmental landscape objectively appear no different in nature than a pathogenic disease. They are regressively marching along a path of apocalyptic self-destruction and annihilation of all species existing on earth. For the most part humans do not recognize their true self-reflections due to the artificial restraints applied by the status quo of civilization and their confused preoccupation on the treadmill of separatist "racial" and "religious" orientations. Humans are not inherently evil rather than confused spiritually deprived, race-based beings unable to recognize the forest *or* the trees; they have been enslaved since the beginning of civilization. They cannot accept responsibility for their collective conduct because they are in denial utilizing the oldest rationalization mechanism in the history of humanity, "we're only human," to conceal from themselves, them-selves.

The ineluctable fact is that *if* there was *no such "thing"* as "race" there would

be *no such "thing"* as "racism." Because the quality of human knowing is cognitively distorted to the extent that the interpretation of reality is filtered through a race-based prism of self--deceptive consciousness the *resulting perceptive images* appear in the form of delusions. The human *Psyche* ' can *only* be *transformed* by removing the malignant tumor of "race" from the *Mind's Eye* through *resurrection* of the *soul* as a *Universal Being*.

Whenever any form of universal reality is viewed out of its natural context it appears in the mind an illusion of itself. That same observation applies to the circumstances of human beings within the matrix of civilization. Over the millennia of social and domestic conditioning in the matrix of civilization humans have been molded into grafted illusions of their true self. As long as these illusions enslave their thoughts their bodies will never be free.

The fundamental operation of this civilized matrix necessitates disconnecting its human subjects from the laws of nature and organic flow of the universe and realigning them with the accelerated pace of technological production and backlash of its polluted exhaust fumes. Science and technology are the primary methods applied to subliminally subordinate, manipulate and control the masses of people while the elite clique (*Khufu Worshipers*) continues to plunder the natural resources of the earth to fund their principle project of space exploration. Tens of trillions of dollars have been expended pursuant to what has been referred to as "the space race." Ostensibly, these "human" caretakers have been indoctrinated to elevate extraterrestrial ambitions above that of terrestrial stability as evidenced by the current state of interplanetary chaos.

For the most part, governmental systems all over the planet actually consist of

an interwoven network of monarchies. This form of government is run and/or controlled by the wealthiest humans on earth. Governments calling themselves "democratic" are, to all intents and purposes, merely a disguised monarchy or oligarchy; a form of government in which all power is vested in a few persons or in a dominant class or clique of bureaucracies controlling many for the benefit of a few. One of the principle weaknesses of democratic democracies is their vulnerability to be hijacked by an internal clandestine coup d'état. The matrix of civilization only *appears* to be governed by many nations and many classes of people, by the people, for the people, and of the people; it is actually controlled by the same elite class of the wealthiest humans on earth (*Khufu Worshipers*) whose ultimate objective is to clandestinely channel a significant amount of the earth's resources into scientific ways and means of facilitating their noble migration to an inhabitable, pristine planet of their own.

The vast majority of the civilian population is confined to relatively small, urbanized areas of the civilized matrix in comparison to the vast areas of uncultivated wilderness where humans are not permitted to reside under penalty of law. The governmental matrix has claimed this wilderness for itself. The U.S. governmental bureaucracy does not permit its "citizens" to be landowners; they may only lease land and property from internal revenue agencies. The civilian population is *patriotically* indoctrinated from early childhood to worship nationalism as a political religion. Thus, politicians become the political gods of the masses of people under its dominion. The distinction between the political religion of nationalism and other forms of religious worship is that nationalism is the only form of worship that is mandatory and which an individual may be charged with treason and legally executed for failing to demonstrate the required degree of *patriotic* loyalty and allegiance.

On a more sublime level of *psychic perception* the process of *patriarchally indoctrinating* the entire populous of the civilized matrix has disproportionately unbalanced the universal scales between the masculine and feminine principles of gender on the earthly plane of existence. The female species was never intended by *Universal Law of Cause and Effect* to be subordinate to the male in such a manner. This has resulted in widespread chaos throughout the civilized matrix.

Civilized humans are designated as “citizens” and classified under categories of nationality, race, gender, age, and creed. Universal laws are replaced by the expedient laws of the system and sophisticatedly applied by the ruling class functionaries to make the ends justify the means. The life-styles of “citizens” are determined by their financial status which range between upper and lower classes.

Racial classifications include various breeds of human genetic strains which prejudicially consist of pedigree and mongrel breeds of humans. Social status is determined by a combination of financial stability, hereditary breed, nationality, and educational refinement. The privileged pedigree breed dominate the financial, political, and legal functions of the system and occupy the upper echelons of society, while the poor mongrel breed is predominately destitute, politically and educationally stagnated, anti-social, and prone to being profiled and prosecuted by law enforcement authorities. They are relegated to subsist in the lower, subcultural areas of society and comprise the overwhelming majority of the nation's enclaves and prison populations. Racial tensions and economic disparity between the pedigree and mongrel breeds of humans create a perpetual atmosphere of social unrest throughout the civilized matrix.

The value of human citizens is rated by the elite class of controlling humans

(*Khufu Worshipers*) in terms of their individual functional ability to contribute to social controls of society and technological mechanization of the urban environment. Those who fail to meet required standards of functionality are subjected to various forms of social coercion and behavior modification until they are eventually conditioned to respond to the level of expectation. The entire process of the civilized matrix is specifically designed to advance the goals and objectives of the elite *Khufu Worshipers* actually in control of the system. From their level of perception as overseers of the technological direction of the civilized matrix the entire human race appears to be regarded by the same standards the Pharaoh, Khufu regarded the slaves who built the Great Pyramids of Giza in "The Cradle of Civilization." Humans are the workforce behind the ultimate plan of rocket technology to someday propel the elite clique of *Khufu Worshipers* into the far reaches of space.

Over the millennia of their *civilly grafted* existence humans have been unable to extricate themselves from the bonds of slavery in one form or another. The previous forms of chattel and indentured servitude have merely undergone a transformation into a more subtle form of neo-servitude. A slave of any type is only considered as such because it is an instrument of labor forced to function under the immediate mental control of an elite class of human beings for far less benefits than the elite class is receiving from the labor of the slave. Even during the era of the Pharaoh, Khufu the vast majority of slaves born into slavery did not regard themselves abject beasts of burden in a negative sense, no more so than does a horse perceive itself as a broken, domesticated beast or a bull perceives itself as a juicy steak or hamburger; despite the perception of those beast, the *Objective Reality* is what it is.

Humans are conditioned to customarily accept the status quo of the way things are until some event or someone emerges to change their circumstantial position in reality. The younger generation is more inclined to deviate from the status quo and customary traditions of their forefathers and mothers. That custom is only consistent with the Natural process of positive "change." The older generation is more resistant to change and is more comfortable with the status quo of the way things are than with adjusting to anything new. They regard any sudden changes to the status quo as an unacceptable fad or negative deviation from the norm. That custom is only consistent with the Natural process of Negative Polarity, which automatically appears wherever a Positive Polarity exist. When "Rock-And-Roll" music emerged in the 1950's most of the older generation did not like that new style of music in the same manner that most of the older generations now do not appreciate "Hip-Hop" *musical messages*. The younger generation resents the older generation's inability to identify with their evolutionary processes of change. Thus, a "generation gap" is wedged between young and old humans. This observation is part and parcel of the system's technique of manipulating the minds of the masses through *customs*. Old, antiquated *customs and traditions* of spiritual practice have stagnated humans and failed to deter humanity from the path of inevitable self-destruction over the millennia.

A new awakening has dawned on the Face of the Earth in the Age of Aquarius; it is the *Era of Universal Being*. This age begins the Evolution of a New *Revolutionary Consciousness* and *Spiritual Vitality* to revive or *re-erect* the *suffocating soul* of *humanity* and lead them beside the *still water* of *true self-reflection*. They have been programmed by the civilized matrix with *artificial intelligence*. In the clearest *Sense of Spiritual Perception* human beings are *Walking Dead Non-beings* spontaneously motivated by the *Forces of Delusion*. The Spiritual

Connection between them and their souls is lost. The Truth is that all people from every walk of life and spiritual creed are *Universal Beings* and the only reason they have heretofore been incapable of acknowledging this *Truth* is due to their confused subjectivity within the midst of "race" and "faith" based delusions of "self" deception.

“The reflection of the moon is distorted in a pond of churning water but once the water becomes calm the true reflection that has always been there will confirm itself.”

Universal beings are spiritually obligated to inspire a metamorphic spiritual transformation of human behavior to prevent its racially oriented, self-destructive, pathogenic nature from annihilating all life forms on the face of the earth. Since the inception of the matrix of civilization human beings have historically demonstrated that they are unfit and unworthy to maintain dominion of the earth. The system has reduced the vast majority of them to the level of bionic robots spontaneously motivated by forces of delusion. They cannot see that had they not been forced to flow in the synthetic direction of the civilized matrix over the millennia they would be much further *psychically* advanced and more highly evolved *Universal Beings*. Human beings are and have been consistently engaged in wars against themselves since the beginning of their existence. They have lost their natural ability to *realize* that *True Religion* originated in the *Soul* of every being long before any form of Materialistic Substance materialized into existence. They have no ability to perceive that *civilization* is “*the root of all evil.*”

In this era of polluted skies naturalism has been distorted beyond recognition. Science and technology have become the primary means of governmental forces to subliminally subordinate, manipulate and control the masses of humans while the



elite clique of *Khufu Worshipers* continues to plunder the natural resources of the earth to facilitate their migration to a pristine planet. Of course such a fantastic proposition could not be visualized as *reality* in the minds of *civilized human beings*. The thought manipulation agencies of the *greatest war monger* on earth have programed them to envision the illusion that Captain Kirk and Mr. Spock are out there on the U.S.S. Enterprise safeguarding the interest of humanity in “the space race” through an Interplanetary Federation for *World Peace*.

The Great Pyramids of Giza stand as monuments marking the Birth of Technology/Civilization. It was in this era in the unfolding of “now” Egyptian/Khemitian Alchemist were scientifically applying the Spiritual Knowledge the Mystics had acquired from the Twa Soul People for the specific purpose of Transforming Spiritual Energy into a form of Mental Alchemy capable of arranging matter through the *Power of Will*. However, the quality of Spiritual Knowledge the Egyptian Mystics were able to extract from the Twa Soul People was infinitesimal by comparison of the quantum of *Pure* Spiritual Knowledge possessed by the Twa Soul People; who are the *Founders of Spirituality* and understood the *Pure Knowledge of Knowing* without needing to *Know why they Knew*.

Even a minuscule portion of the Spiritual Knowledge of the Twa Soul People was sufficient to expose the Egyptian High Priests to Spiritual Powers beyond their wildest dreams; inevitably, a substantial portion of this Secret Spiritual Knowledge fell into the hands of wizards and sorcerers. The most powerful of all Wizards, the Pharaoh Khufu, a cruel power driven despot, accompanied by a regiment of his sorcerers, unleashed a terrible *psychic war* against all opposing spiritual vibrations and emerged victorious to become *The Creator of Present Civilization*.

*Khufu* belonged to the 4th Dynasty of the Egyptians or the pyramid age about 2502 B.C. It was through this craftiest of Wizards, *Khufu* the malignant seed of Technology was planted and the masses of people were grafted into *Civilized Human Beings* and rendered subservient to the Wizard and his *Dragon of Technology*. The *Spirit of Khufu* reigns over the *Civilized Matrix* as the *God of Present Civilization*.

**$\pi$**

### ***PSYCHIC EQUATIONS OF THOUGHT***

The Great Pyramid at Giza also stand as Unequivocal Proof of this Wizard's Mastery over the Art of Mental Alchemy and Mysticism; unto this day no human has fathomed to any degree of satisfaction how it was physically possible to construct such a Monument during the era of the Pharaohs. The Great Pyramid at Giza constructed under Rule of the Pharaoh Khufu is *The First Wonder* of the Civilized World. It is 756 feet long on each side, 450 feet high and it was the tallest building in the world at the age of 4,500 years. Originally the Great Pyramid was covered with a 144,000 white granite casing stones, giving it a smooth polished surface. It is also considered the most *Mystical* location on earth. The *Pharaoh Khufu* is the most *Mysterious* and *Obscure* of all the *Pharaohs* preceding or succeeding him in the course of *Egyptian Civilization*.

*The Mystic Numeral Nine is consistently evident throughout the Geometric Composition of the Great Pyramid, inter alia. This Objective Observation is based on Psychic Equations of Thought Vibrations and strongly indicates that the Pharaoh, Khufu was in possession of the Secret Knowledge of Thoth:  $E = mc^2 = 9$ :*

The Great Pyramid was constructed 756 feet long on each of three sides [7+5+6 = 18; 1+8 = 9]; (2) The Great Pyramid was constructed 450 feet high [4+5+0 = 9]; (3) The Great Pyramid was originally covered with 144,000 white granite casing stones [1+4+4+0+0+0 = 9]; (4) The Great Pyramid stood as the tallest building on earth for a chronological period of 4,500 years [4+5+0+0 = 9]; (5) The speed of light in a vacuum is 186.282 miles per second [1+8+6+2+8+2 = 27; 2+7 = 9] or 299.792 kilometers per second [2+9+9+7+9+2 = 36; 3+6 = 9]; (6) The distance between the earth and the sun is 92,955,807 miles [9+2+9+5+5+8+0+7 = 45; 4+5 = 9]; (7) The Speed of Thought travels Nine times faster than the Speed of Light in a vacuum at 186.282 miles per second [1676'538 = 36; 3+6 = 9] or 2428'315.2 kilometers per second [2+4+2+8+3+1+5+2 = 27; 2+7 = 9]; (8) The Speed of Spiritual Vibrations travels *at least* Nine times faster than the Speed of Thought at least 1508'884.2 miles per second [1+5+0+8+8+8+4+2 = 36; 3+6 = 9] or 21854'836.8 kilometers per second [2+1+8+5+4+8+3+6+8 = 45; 4+5 = 9]; (9) Ancient Astrological Knowledge was based upon the premise of *Nine Planets* which influenced the *Materialistic Reality* of the *Solar System*.

The *psychic formula* of a *Cube of Knowledge* is synonymous to the *Syllogistic Triangular Method of Equating Thought Vibrations* akin to *Logical reasoning*. The *Syllogistic formula* consists of three distinct components: *Major Premise*, *Minor Premise and Conclusion*, which is geometrically represented by a *Triangle* or Three 90° lines [3 x 45 = 135; 1+3+5 = 9]. The combination of at least 4 *Consistent Objective Factors Which Equal Nine* constitutes a *Cube of Knowledge*. The Volume of a Cube = *length x width x height*. *Volume = 12 x 4 x 3 = 144* [1+4+4 = 9]. There are *Nine Geometric Equations of Thought* which complete the *Circle of Universal Consciousness* or *360° of Spiritual Knowledge*

[3+6+0 = 9]. *Nine Geometric Receptacles of Thought* correspond with the *Nine Dimensions of Materialistic Reality* and exists in the *Realm of the Transient*. All *Spiritual Vibrations* exist beyond the range of *Thought* in the *Realm of The Infinite Universal Soul*.

*The Universe is Mental, held in the Spirit of The All. Tho*th

*Citizens* are *civilized slaves* under the *immediate mental control* of the *Spirit of Khufu*. As such, they possess no *Unified Spiritual Capacity* to oppose the *Creator of Present Civilization*. The *Wizard* has stationed his *Sorcerers* and *Sentinels* throughout the *Four Corners of the Earth*. But no *Malevolent Spiritual Forces* contrary to the *Natural Forces of Universal Cause and Effect* possess enough *Malevolent Spiritual Energy* to oppose the *Unified Psychic Will Power and Determination of Universal Beings*. *Universal Beings* evolved from the *Spiritual Vibrations of Destiny and Fate* to restore *Proper Balance on the Universal Scale of Spiritual Vibration*.

The entire *Civilized Matrix* is the *Neo-Babylon - Uz* with a *Terrible Dragon* unleashed in the midst of the masses. As long as the *Mental Alchemy* of the *Wizard* prevails the *Natural Organic Cycle of Mother Nature* shall remain defiled. It is, therefore, the *Destiny of every Universal Being to free the "human race"* from the *Psychic Bonds of Civilized Captivity* and *Disintegrate through Fate the Malignant Spirit of Vampire Ideology of the Pharaoh Khufu; The Wonderful Wizard of Uz*.

No Knowledge of "Fear, "No Concept of "Time,"  
The Body the *Wizard* once owned is *mine*...

Initiate Zero

## FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF UNIVERSAL BEING

*The All Knowing Unknown* is the fountainhead of *All Creations* which have or will ever exist. The *All-Pervading Spirit* which emerged from the *All-knowing Unknown* created and sustains the *Universal World of Infinite Things*. The All Knowing Unknown and the *All Pervading Spirit* are opposite poles of the *same* conception. One cannot be conceived in the absence of the other. They are the contrast between the *Known and Unknown*, yet paradoxically *they* exist as *one*. On the mortal level of thought it is the contrast between the *Conscious and Unconscious Mind* and *Psychic Perception of The Third Eye*.

This knowledge is required to stimulate the growth and development of our pineal gland; the principle physical connection to the *Spiritual Soul*. The Unknown Nothingness has existed through all eternity before transforming into the *All-pervading Spirit* which created and sustains all the worlds; the Infinite Living Mind and Soul of the Universe. Knowledge of *self-consciousness* emerged from the transformation of the Unknown into the Known. Knowledge cannot exist in the absence of self-consciousness; where there is nothing there is no self-consciousness of being. Nothingness is the purest source of Spiritual Creativity from which All Spiritual Activity emerged. Before the existence of Spiritual Vibrations there was Nothing, yet, before the Knowledge of Nothing existed Spiritual Vibrations; one and the same ineffable source of unknowable reality. This is the Divine Paradox of the Laws of Nature according to the Reports of the Illumed:

“Nor do the Laws of Nature become less constant or effective, when we know them, likewise, to be merely mental creations. They are in full effect on the

various planes. We overcome the lower laws, by applying still higher ones — and in this way only. But we cannot escape Law or rise above it entirely. Nothing but THE ALL can escape Law — and that because THE ALL is LAW itself, from which all Laws emerge. The most advanced Masters may acquire the powers usually attributed to the gods of men; and there are countless ranks of being, in the great hierarchy of life, whose being and power transcends even that of the highest Masters among men to a degree unthinkable by mortals, but even the highest Master, and the highest Being, must bow to the Law, and be as Nothing in the eye of THE ALL. So that if even these highest Beings, whose powers exceed even those attributed by men to their gods — if even these are bound by and are subservient to Law, then imagine the presumption of mortal man, of our race and grade, when he dares to consider the Laws of Nature as "unreal," visionary and illusory, because he happens to be able to grasp the truth that the Laws are Mental in nature, and simply Mental Creations of THE ALL.”

The Divine Paradox is so because the *Spirit of the ALL* exists in *All Things*, therefore, *All Things* were created In the Image of THE ALL. The very nature of *Good and Evil* is encompassed in the *Nature of THE ALL*. The scale is balanced by the Principle of Rhythm. THE ALL exist within the *World of Things* as the *First Spiritual Vibration of Self-Consciousness*.

*Nothingness* can only exist in the absence of a thing. Therefore, *nothing* is devoid of identity in the absence of the *First Spiritual Vibration of Self-Consciousness* – *THE ALL*. There is no Concept of Nothing conceivable in the absence the *Self-Consciousness* required to perceive the *reality of nothing*. Accordingly, the emergence of *Spiritual Vibrations* from the *Realm of Nothingness* is the Divine Paradox which simultaneously created the identities of *THE ALL* and *NOTHING* – *THE GREAT ALL NOTHING* from the contrast of *Being and Non-Being* as *One* and the same *Ineffable Reality*. *The First Law of Opposites* evolved through the *Self-Consciousness* of *THE ALL* and preceded the Creation of the Universe. *Mortal Souls* were created in the image of the *Self-Consciousness* of the

ALL and *evolved* over *eons* to develop a *Conscious Mind*, otherwise, *Mortals* would be as the beasts *Apes and Monkeys*; *unconsciously* chained to the *Feminine Principle of Nature* by *instinct*.

Ascertaining a *True Reflection of Self-Consciousness* is the *First Law of Universal Being*.

“The reflection of the moon is distorted in a pond of churning water, but once the waters become calm the true reflection that has always been there will confirm itself.”

**The following are The Eighteen Fundamental Tenants of Universal Being:**

1. Know Thyself as a Universal Being and eclectically search for the Truth wherever it may be found;
2. Follow the Commandment of Yeshua to love one another and observe no racial or ethnic distinctions;
3. Observe no distinction of superiority or inferiority between the Masculine and Feminine Principles of Gender;
4. Protect children from those who go astray;
5. Do unto others as you would have others do unto you;
6. Do not allow your flesh [Eve] overwhelm your spirit [Adam];
7. The Temple of Reality is *your personal self* and the Sanctuary of Communal Activity;
8. Follow a path of Righteousness and commune with the Righteous;
9. Fearlessly oppose the evil of oppression and injustice;
10. Meditate upon your daily deeds;
11. Fasting and Meditation are the Spiritual Connection to THE ALL IN ALL;
12. Acknowledge no field of knowledge which may claim ownership to the Word of

Truth;

13. Acknowledge all Divinely Inspired Beings who materialized among us to bring knowledge of the Truth;
14. Do not defile yourself with the flesh of commercially abused animals or herb bearing seeds;
15. Keep the Temple of your Soul [Adam] clear of unclean thoughts and desires;
16. Keep the Temple of your physical body [Eve] clean and modest in make-up and attire;
17. Give whatever pittance you can afford in support of worthy causes;
18. Obey all *just laws*, customs and traditions of society which do not conflict with these *Fundamental Tenants of Universal Being*.

## **PROPHECY OF THE ILLUMED**

*Sin* is a *Universal Debt* which must be paid by the sinner or forgiven. Sin against *Universal Laws* is weighed on the *Scale of Karma* and balanced by *Spiritual Vibrations* which awards to each Soul the fruits of its actions. The collective sins of human beings against the *Laws of Nature* have characterized the reality of their own true nature as a self-perceived *race* of beings classified by anthropologist as primates; first cousin blood relatives of the beasts apes and monkeys. Accordingly, based upon anthropological premises human beings are the descendants of *beasts*.

In the First Book of Moses (Musa) called Genesis {Gen. 1:25} it is written:

“...and god made the beast of the earth after his kind.”

If human beings are descendants of apes and monkeys and apes and monkeys are beasts, then human beings are “beasts of the earth after their kind.” Genesis further discloses in the next verse {Gen. 1:26} that “man” was created separate



from and superior to beasts, stating:

“...and god said, let us make man in our own image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.”

This scripture reveals that god created man from his own spirit and in his likeness and made him god-like in his environment. The prophesy of the Revelation of Saint John the Divine reveal that the term “beast” is metaphorically applied to *human beings* as an allegorical description of their nature and characteristics. Chapter 13 of Revelation corresponds to Chapter 7 of Daniel insofar as its symbolic relationship and description of the term “beast:” “...let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred three score and six” [666]. {Rev. 13:18} Both Chapters reveal that dominion of the earth was given to these beasts. {Dan. 7:6} and {Rev. 13:7} But the reign of the beasts would eventually be overcome by “the kingdom of god.”

The dreams of Daniel and Saint John the Divine are practically identical: *Beasts of Burden* called *human beings* are the caretakers of the *Mechanical Beast of Technology*. Daniel 7:7 reveals that Daniel had a dreadful, terrifying vision of the Fourth Beast which he described as:

“...dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and break in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beast that were before it; and it had ten horns.”

Daniel saw the *Fourth Beast* as a powerful, technologically sophisticated

*nation of war mongers* possessing superior military, political and economic capability to vanquish and destroy the entire world. In the world history following Daniel's vision and description of the *Fourth Beast* the first appearance of any such beast materialized in the form of the *Third Reich of Nazi Germany* under the dictatorship of *Adolph Hitler*.

Saint John describes a vision of the same beast rising "...up from out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns {Rev. 13:1}. But the head of this beast was "...as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed" {Rev. 13:3}. The head of the beast "as if it were wounded in death; and his deadly wound was healed" is the defeated *Third Reich of Nazi Germany*, healed through the resurrection of rising from its own ashes like the legendary *Phoenix bird* to become the *Fourth Reich of the U.S.A.* The symbolism of the *Phoenix* originated in ancient Egyptian mythology, like the mythical bird itself, dies and is reborn across cultures and throughout "time."<sup>78</sup>

Following the allied defeat of Nazi Germany in 1945 the U.S.A. was the allied country best situated to acquire the largest portion of "the spoils of war" from the defeated Germans. The Russians, French, British, et. al. allies had suffered tremendous casualties and financial losses to their economies during the war and were, no doubt, more concerned with rebuilding their war-torn countries than acquiring spoils of war and new technology from Germany. The U.S.A., on the other hand, had only suffered minimal damage by comparison after being literally dragged into the war by the allied countries.

---

<sup>78</sup> The Egyptians associated the phoenix with immortality, and that symbolism had a widespread appeal in late antiquity. The phoenix was compared to undying Rome, and it appears on the coinage of the late Roman Empire as a symbol of the Eternal City. It was also widely interpreted as an allegory of resurrection and life after death.

Notwithstanding the hundreds of tons of precious metals and stones looted during WWII by the Germans and Japanese, in addition to substantial amounts of defeated Germany's gold reserves, which were confiscated by the Axis powers as spoils of war and restitution, which the U.S.A. acquired the largest portion of those spoils in addition to covertly recruiting numerous Nazi war criminals, propagandist specialist, scientist, intelligence officers with access to top secret military and political plans and designs for sophisticated rocket technology and advanced military weaponry, all of which had enabled the Third Reich to nearly conquer the entire world: "*Today Germany, tomorrow the world...*"

These Nazi collaborators primarily served in *advisory capacities* to the various U.S. Governmental agencies and departments to which they were assigned. This resulted in the U.S. Government vicariously acquiring the same personality characteristics of the fallen *Third Reich*. The U.S.A. also secretly adopted and implemented various former Nazi Party fascist propaganda programs and political techniques of persuasion which enabled Hitler to maintain absolute control of the masses and industry by implementing a *Gestapo Police State* and systematically removing or substantially water down fundamental constitutional protections and nationally glorifying all U.S. military actions with a patriotic superiority over the rest of the world on a routine basis; "*Today America, tomorrow the world:*"

## Operation Paperclip: US Harbored Nazi War Criminals after World War II

"A large number of Nazi war criminals found a safe haven in the United States after World War II. US intelligence agencies, like the CIA, helped German scientists to the US to develop weapons according to The New York Times in a mission dubbed Operation Paperclip.

The objective of the operation was partly to prevent Nazi scientists from falling into the hands of the Soviet forces. The Americans were particularly interested in scientists specializing in aerodynamics, rocketry, medicine, chemical weapons and chemical reactions.

On Saturday, the newspaper has published an up to now secret 600-page report on the internet.

The Justice Department had resisted releasing the report for four years. It was only when the newspaper threatened to take the matter to court that the document was made available to New York Times reporters.

Radio Netherlands

See below Operation Paperclip and NYT article.

Operation Paperclip

<http://www.operationpaperclip.info/>

Operation Paperclip was the codename under which the US intelligence and military services extricated scientists from Germany, during and after the final stages of World War II. The project was originally called Operation Overcast, and is sometimes also known as Project Paperclip.

Of particular interest were scientists specializing in aerodynamics and rocketry (such as those involved in the V-1 and V-2 projects), chemical weapons, chemical reaction technology and medicine. These scientists and their families were secretly brought to the United States, without State Department review and approval; their service for Hitler's Third Reich, NSDAP and SS memberships as well as the classification of many as war criminals or security threats also disqualified them from officially obtaining visas. An aim of the operation was capturing equipment before the Soviets came in. The US Army destroyed some of the German equipment to prevent it from being captured by the advancing Soviet Army.

The majority of the scientists, numbering almost 500, were deployed at White Sands Proving Ground, New Mexico, Fort Bliss, Texas and Huntsville, Alabama to work on guided missile and ballistic missile technology. This in turn led to the foundation of NASA and the US ICBM program.

Much of the information surrounding Operation Paperclip is still classified.

Separate from Paperclip was an even-more-secret effort to capture German nuclear secrets, equipment and personnel (Operation Alsos). Another American project (TICOM) gathered German experts in cryptography.

The United States Bureau of Mines employed seven German synthetic fuel scientists in a Fischer-Tropsch chemical plant in Louisiana, Missouri in 1946.

Nazis Were Given 'Safe Haven' in U.S., Report Says

New York Times, November 12, 2010

By Eric Lichtblau

WASHINGTON — A secret history of the United States government's Nazi-hunting operation concludes that American intelligence officials created a "safe haven" in the United States for Nazis and their collaborators after World War II, and it details decades of clashes, often hidden, with other nations over war criminals here and abroad.

The 600-page report, which the Justice Department has tried to keep secret for four years, provides new evidence about more than two dozen of the most notorious Nazi cases of the last three decades.

It describes the government's posthumous pursuit of Dr. Josef Mengele, the so-called Angel of Death at Auschwitz, part of whose scalp was kept in a Justice Department official's drawer; the vigilante killing of a former Waffen SS soldier in New Jersey; and the government's mistaken identification of the Treblinka concentration camp

guard known as Ivan the Terrible.

The report catalogs both the successes and failures of the band of lawyers, historians and investigators at the Justice Department's Office of Special Investigations, which was created in 1979 to deport Nazis.

Perhaps the report's most damning disclosures come in assessing the Central Intelligence Agency's involvement with Nazi émigrés. Scholars and previous government reports had acknowledged the C.I.A.'s use of Nazis for postwar intelligence purposes. But this report goes further in documenting the level of American complicity and deception in such operations.

The Justice Department report, describing what it calls "the government's collaboration with persecutors," says that O.S.I. investigators learned that some of the Nazis "were indeed knowingly granted entry" to the United States, even though government officials were aware of their pasts. "America, which prided itself on being a safe haven for the persecuted, became — in some small measure — a safe haven for persecutors as well," it said.

The report also documents divisions within the government over the effort and the legal pitfalls in relying on testimony from Holocaust survivors that was decades old. The report also concluded that the number of Nazis who made it into the United States was almost certainly much smaller than 10,000, the figure widely cited by government officials.

The Justice Department has resisted making the report public since 2006. Under the threat of a lawsuit, it turned over a heavily redacted version last month to a private research group, the National Security Archive, but even then many of the most legally and diplomatically sensitive portions were omitted. A complete version was obtained by The New York Times.

The Justice Department said the report, the product of six years of work, was never formally completed and did not represent its official findings. It cited "numerous factual errors and omissions," but declined to say what they were.

More than 300 Nazi persecutors have been deported, stripped of citizenship or blocked from entering the United States since the creation of the O.S.I., which was merged with another unit this year.

In chronicling the cases of Nazis who were aided by American intelligence officials, the report cites help that C.I.A. officials provided in 1954 to Otto Von Bolschwing, an associate of Adolph Eichmann who had helped develop the initial plans "to purge Germany of the Jews" and who later worked for the C.I.A. in the United States. In a chain of memos, C.I.A. officials debated what to do if Von Bolschwing were confronted about his past — whether to deny any Nazi affiliation or "explain it away on the basis of extenuating circumstances," the report said.

The Justice Department, after learning of Von Bolschwing's Nazi ties, sought to deport him in 1981. He died that year at age 72.

The report also examines the case of Arthur L. Rudolph, a Nazi scientist who ran the Mittelwerk munitions factory. He was brought to the United States in 1945 for his rocket-making expertise under Operation Paperclip, an American program that recruited scientists who had worked in Nazi Germany. (Rudolph has been honored by NASA and is credited as the father of the Saturn V rocket.)

The report cites a 1949 memo from the Justice Department's No. 2 official urging immigration officers to let Rudolph back in the country after a stay in Mexico, saying that a failure to do so "would be to the detriment of the national interest."

Justice Department investigators later found evidence that Rudolph was much more actively involved in exploiting slave laborers at Mittelwerk than he or American intelligence officials had acknowledged, the report says.

Some intelligence officials objected when the Justice Department sought to deport him in 1983, but the O.S.I. considered the deportation of someone of Rudolph's prominence as an affirmation of "the depth of the government's commitment to the Nazi prosecution program," according to internal memos.

The Justice Department itself sometimes concealed what American officials knew about Nazis in this country, the report found.

In 1980, prosecutors filed a motion that “misstated the facts” in asserting that checks of C.I.A. and F.B.I. records revealed no information on the Nazi past of Tschirim Soobzokov, a former Waffen SS soldier. In fact, the report said, the Justice Department “knew that Soobzokov had advised the C.I.A. of his SS connection after he arrived in the United States.”

(After the case was dismissed, radical Jewish groups urged violence against Mr. Soobzokov, and he was killed in 1985 by a bomb at his home in Paterson, N.J.)

The secrecy surrounding the Justice Department’s handling of the report could pose a political dilemma for President Obama because of his pledge to run the most transparent administration in history. Mr. Obama chose the Justice Department to coordinate the opening of government records.

The Nazi-hunting report was the brainchild of Mark Richard, a senior Justice Department lawyer. In 1999, he persuaded Attorney General Janet Reno to begin a detailed look at what he saw as a critical piece of history, and he assigned a career prosecutor, Judith Feigin, to the job. After Mr. Richard edited the final version in 2006, he urged senior officials to make it public but was rebuffed, colleagues said.

When Mr. Richard became ill with cancer, he told a gathering of friends and family that the report’s publication was one of three things he hoped to see before he died, the colleagues said. He died in June 2009, and Attorney General Eric H. Holder Jr. spoke at his funeral.

“I spoke to him the week before he died, and he was still trying to get it released,” Ms. Feigin said. “It broke his heart.”

After Mr. Richard’s death, David Sobel, a Washington lawyer, and the National Security Archive sued for the report’s release under the Freedom of Information Act.

The Justice Department initially fought the lawsuit, but finally gave Mr. Sobel a partial copy — with more than 1,000 passages and references deleted based on exemptions for privacy and internal deliberations.

Laura Sweeney, a Justice Department spokeswoman, said the department is committed to transparency, and that redactions are made by experienced lawyers.

The full report disclosed that the Justice Department found “a smoking gun” in 1997 establishing with “definitive proof” that Switzerland had bought gold from the Nazis that had been taken from Jewish victims of the Holocaust. But these references are deleted, as are disputes between the Justice and State Departments over Switzerland’s culpability in the months leading up to a major report on the issue.

Another section describes as “a hideous failure” a series of meetings in 2000 that United States officials held with Latvian officials to pressure them to pursue suspected Nazis. That passage is also deleted.

So too are references to macabre but little-known bits of history, including how a director of the O.S.I. kept a piece of scalp that was thought to belong to Dr. Mengele in his desk in hopes that it would help establish whether he was dead.

The chapter on Dr. Mengele, one of the most notorious Nazis to escape prosecution, details the O.S.I.’s elaborate efforts in the mid-1980s to determine whether he had fled to the United States and might still be alive.

It describes how investigators used letters and diaries apparently written by Dr. Mengele in the 1970s, along with German dental records and Munich phone books, to follow his trail.

After the development of DNA tests, the piece of scalp, which had been turned over by the Brazilian authorities, proved to be a critical piece of evidence in establishing that Dr. Mengele had fled to Brazil and had died

there in about 1979 without ever entering the United States, the report said. The edited report deletes references to Dr. Mengele's scalp on privacy grounds.

Even documents that have long been available to the public are omitted, including court decisions, Congressional testimony and front-page newspaper articles from the 1970s.

A chapter on the O.S.I.'s most publicized failure — the case against John Demjanjuk, a retired American autoworker who was mistakenly identified as Treblinka's Ivan the Terrible — deletes dozens of details, including part of a 1993 ruling by the United States Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit that raised ethics accusations against Justice Department officials.

That section also omits a passage disclosing that Latvian émigrés sympathetic to Mr. Demjanjuk secretly arranged for the O.S.I.'s trash to be delivered to them each day from 1985 to 1987. The émigrés rifled through the garbage to find classified documents that could help Mr. Demjanjuk, who is currently standing trial in Munich on separate war crimes charges.

Ms. Feigin said she was baffled by the Justice Department's attempt to keep a central part of its history secret for so long. "It's an amazing story," she said, "that needs to be told."

Copyright New York Times 2010" (Times, 2010)

The inception of the aforementioned Nazi technology, military and political ideology, tactics, methods, and techniques into the governmental structure of the U.S.A. eventually resurrected the specter of the fallen *Third Reich* to rise from its ashes like the mythological *Phoenix* to become the unofficial *Fourth Kingdom of the Fourth Reich of the U.S.A.* This is the *Fourth Beast* described in the vision of Daniel that Saint John allegorically described as having been resurrected from death:

“...which shall be diverse from all other kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.”<sup>79</sup>

In *Revelations 13:4 science and technology* is allegorically referred to as “*the dragon.*” The power wielded by the beasts of flesh and iron [human beings and technology] is derived through the human worship of science and technology:

“And they worshiped the dragon (science) which gave power unto the

---

<sup>79</sup> The *Fourth Reich* has *already* “devoured the whole earth, and tread it down, and break it in pieces.” In a spiritual perspective we are neo-spirits living in the dimension of the *aftermath* of Daniel's and Saint John's dreams. However, no prophet has ever prophesized the spiritual intervention of Universal Beings in The Age of Aquarius.

beast (technology): and they worshiped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" {Rev. 13:4}

Indeed, even the saints could not prevail in a war against the empirical knowledge of science and technology, which had rendered all other fields of knowledge and disciplines inferior and subordinate to their *will power*. {Dan. 7:21} {Rev. 13:7} Consistent with these *prophecies* the *Fourth Reich* has embarked upon a mission to establish a *New World Order of Total Domination* of the masses:

### **“Revealed: Project L.U.C.I.D {LUCIFER} (Insert mine)**

If you look up the word LUCID you find according to Webster’s new collegiate dictionary, the word lucid means suffused with light, luminous; translucent... We know what they mean: Illuminati. Project LUCID is the Beast 666 Universal Human Control System. Flashpoint was first to received astonishing evidence of the incredible, new “Beast 666 Universal Human Control System.” Officially called L.U.C.I.D. this grotesque system of universal slavery is, even as you read this, still being implemented by federal and international intelligence and police agencies around the world. They are present in passports, driver’s license and even regular keys.

The new Beast 666 system will mandate that every man, woman, and child on planet Earth be issued a high tech, “Smart,” I.D. card, called a Universal Biometrics Card. The chilling system was slated to be fully in operation by the year 2000, to celebrate the dawn of the New Age Millennium. Now we are in the year 2014. This system however, is not forgotten by any means. This so-called I.D. card allows the New World Order’s police state to track and link every man, woman, and child on planet Earth. Our activities are to be monitored 24 hours a day, seven days a week, by federal Gestapo like agencies such as the FBI, IRS, BATF, CIA, DIA, DEA, NSA, U.S. Treasury Service, and Department of Justice. And other international police and intelligence agencies are linked with the Beast 666 system, to include and secure America’s Big Brother enforcement by the CIA, the vicious Russian KGB, the devious and wicked British Intelligence Service, and Israel’s terrorist Mossad and other organizations...”

### **Gestapo Like Agencies to Arrest Anti-Government Suspects**

Federal and international Gestapo agencies will use the instantaneous information maintained on file at the Beast Universal Computer Center at Fort Meade, Maryland, to trace, investigate, monitor, spy on, arrest, and incarcerate “resisters.” Resisters are categorized as: “Any and all persons who protest or oppose the Illuminati’s fascist agenda for the New World Order.” Recently enacted, so-called “anti-terrorist” legislation, plus the Omnibus Anti-Crime Bill of 1994, are the catalysts that make possible the immediate arrest and imprisonment of any and all persons suspected of being a “terrorist.” These persons are deemed as “risks to internal security.” Significantly, the arrest of a targeted Christian or other citizen will take place whether or not that person has actually committed a criminal act. “Thought crimes” alone provide justification for the arrest of dissidents. Arrests of targeted citizens are to be euphemistically called “preventive



detention...”<sup>80</sup>

*Khufu Worshipers* have scientifically acquired and abused their dominion over the lesser classes of humans. They have maligned and polluted the ecological balance of the environment and endangered every living species on earth. Human acknowledgement of themselves as a *race* of beings inherently makes them a *racialist* group of individuals inclined to perpetuate *racist* propensities. The ultimate result of these *racist* propensities is genocide, as the world witnessed during the reign of the *Third Reich*.

Warfare, carnage, pillage, famine, pestilence, poverty, crime and discrimination have internationally disrupted the stability of the entire planet in the name of *humanity*. Motivated by greed and power, the super-rich elite clique’ of *Khufu Worshipers* and their multi-national corporations like Halliburton, AT&T and Verizon have politically and economically enslaved the *citizens* of the world, the vast majority of whom have been relegated to subsist in ghettos, enclaves and prisons around the world (or, otherwise, colonized as natives in their own countries). Law is an instrument of the ruling class configured to chain and rule the masses of disenfranchised pseudo human beings.

Debauchery of all forms has historically characterized the dominion of human beings over the earth since the inception of their history. Their racially motivated and discriminatory sins committed against other perceived racial and ethnic sub-groups of human beings have outnumbered the stars. Their compulsive preoccupation with racial identity and ethnic composition of the various stocks and sub-groups of human beings is the primary cause for their spiritual confusion and gross inability to love one another in compliance with the commandment of *Yeshua*

---

<sup>80</sup> Posted on August 29, 2014 by Awakezone (Team, 2014)

(*Jesus/Esa*). They have discriminatorily created an impenetrable barrage of racial and ethnic barriers between themselves and various other designations of human beings. This has prevented them from acquiring a universal perception of equality among them necessary to view one another as the same *Beings* with no distinguishing characteristics of racial or ethnic differences. Many, through guilt or pathetic defense of their “human nature” to defy the natural “laws of nature” have cried out: “But we are only human,” as if to excuse their disregard for the laws of nature in the name of humanity.

“...Now, in the era of polluted skies, natural being is distorted by a zillion lies. Perceptive delusions create emotional fear, distorting the reflection of an image once clear. The concept of being is altered and changed, and the sky cries tears of infected rain.”

## CHAPTER TEN

### SYMBOLIC REFLECTIONS

#### To Track a Vampire

“Who is this Being who claims to have emerged from the span of eternity to destroy us?” - Asked the Wizard. “Surely he has a price, summon the Sorcerers to discover his weakness or pay him a thousand fold his demand!”

“But what if he has no weakness or price, Great Wizard of Uz?” - The Vassal humbly inquired. The Wizard’s face was sad. “Then all the King’s horses and all the King’s men shall never elude that Being again,” the Wizard replied.

“What is that sound, that horrifying noise!?” - The Queen asked with a startled jerk. “There is but one word for it, my Queen,” the Court Jester exclaimed; “UNITY!” “Well,” the Wizard snapped at his advisors, “do you have nothing at all to say?” There was a long pause before one of the scribes finally replied: “Silence is deep as infinity, but words are shallow as time.”

At that moment a stranger entered the Palace and all of their eyes fell upon him at once. “Who are you? - Screamed the Wizard. There was a breath-taking interval as the illusions of PAST and FUTURE became ONE with NOW before the stranger answered: “I am he who awards to each the fruits of his actions.”

Then the Wizard and his congregation bowed their heads in submission as the stranger drew open the dark curtains of the Palace blinds permitting the bright, shining rays of the sun to flow into the chamber. The ALPHA and the OMEGA then changed back into ONE, and the Wizard and his entire congregation immediately transformed into DUST...

\*\*\*

### **The Pennsylvania Trance**

If you sum a person by color

Be you black, white or plaid,  
By the spell of this trance  
Your mind has been had.  
Why defile your mentality  
With faulty views,  
When reality discloses  
You're all being used?  
Common sense should remind you  
That lack of control  
People have over the color of  
The house of their Soul.  
The color of bodies vary  
With hereditary change,  
But  
Minds are Universally  
Transparently  
Colored the same...

\*\*\*

### **Reflections of Another Place in Now**

This eternal NOW  
The "time" indeed  
Is the physical evidence  
Of mentality needs  
Lonely is the warrior  
Of universal goal  
The world his reality

His woman his Soul  
Infinity reflects from  
The mirror of his eyes  
Revealed are the faces  
Of synthetic disguise  
Through hazy memory  
Of the mist in mind  
Lies the vagueness of suffering  
Since the beginning of “time”  
From the pool of reality  
The true image is cast  
Reflections of an intangible future  
And an un-NOW past  
Ineffable thoughts flow  
Through the space of mind  
Transparently manifesting  
The illusion of “time”  
Now in the era of polluted skies  
Natural being is assaulted by a zillion lies  
Perceptive delusions create emotional fear  
Distorting the reflection  
Of an image once clear  
The concept of being  
Is distorted and changed  
And the sky cries tears  
Of infected rain...

\*\*\*

## Subjectivity

To those who will  
And those who won't  
To the kindly do's  
And the unfriendly don'ts  
To the "time" at hand  
And the "time" conceived  
To the "time" reality  
Long relieved  
To the friendly people  
With the unfriendly mind  
To those who go  
And those left behind  
To the hardworking man  
And the woman on the block  
To the well-remembered  
And the long forgot  
To the highest peak  
And the lowest level  
To the misused soul  
At the end of a shovel  
To those who made it  
And those who failed  
To those pursuing  
And those being trailed

To the nightmare of NOW

And the dream of peace

To the mystical Soul

In the far off East

FATE

Has no head

Or tail...

\*\*\*

### **The Secret of Power**

The enemy has attempted to destroy my

Soul

And remove from my

Being

That which made me

Whole

In the absence of love

Began my greatest test

A strategy of the enemy

To assure total conquest

They invaded my Being to remove  
My heart from my chest  
Then when my spirit  
Was trapped in “time”  
They made a final effort  
To destroy my mind  
But something in my nature  
Which they could not see  
RESISTED  
And the Universe rushed forth  
To rescue me...

\*\*\*

### **One From One To One**

This thought is for you my infinite love  
The words are arranged at my best  
A bitter-sweet way to attempt to convey  
Thought words cannot really express  
I have never dealt with pain before  
Or coped with pure despair  
Until I reached across a vacant sheet  
To find you were not there  
Sensory perception and self-deception  
Are closely interrelated  
I saw you there and before my view



Your lovely image faded  
I hear your sweet voice  
Feel the warmth of your touch  
Though now this cannot be  
My physical senses has yet to learn  
That you have been severed from me  
My body is surrounded by concrete and steel  
Where joys are very few  
But my Soul is there waiting  
Within your lovely self  
For my body to come back to you...

\*\*\*

### **Black Widow Woman**

Black Widow Woman my misguided one  
Can you not perceive that the web is spun?  
The Tarantula is lurking in the corner of your mind  
Amid the message in the music and the illusion of time.  
Concealed beneath the shadows of subliminal thought  
And the dreams of self-delusion from the lies you were taught.  
Creeping to the surface the Tarantula draws near,  
And the message he bears is sparkling clear.  
Spinning your consciousness with memories  
Of you long lost man,  
Through the echoes in your mind  
Of your long forgotten land.

Black Widow Woman the Tarantula is here,  
But little Miss Muffet is confused by fear.  
A killer is the lion by instinctive need,  
Yet the lioness of the jungle is a hunter indeed.  
The male mosquito survives on plants in the mud,  
While the female of that species must thrive on blood.  
An intoxicating high is the marijuana plant,  
The female leaf does what the male leaf can't.  
The honey so sweet to the bear in the tree,  
Is manufactured under rule of a female bee.  
The black widow spider got her name from fate,  
After fertilization she destroys her mate.  
Black Widow Woman as you long for your man,  
The Tarantula paints a picture of the Pharaoh's land.  
The triangular figures of shapes built strong,  
And the captivating rhythm of Egyptian song.  
Black Widow Woman of false neo needs,  
Your nature is distorted like 3 faces of Eve,  
Your mind is under influence of hypnotic spells,  
While you physically exist in a state of hell.  
Your man is entombed in the dungeon  
Of the neo slave master,  
But recall -  
When Jack fell down and broke his crown  
That Jill came tumbling after...

\*\*\*

## Sun Star

Far beyond the glowing stars in space  
Like a bright shining sun from above  
For an instant infinity revealed your face  
From beyond the concept of love  
Though I have wandered through “time” and space  
Searching for who I am  
The restless journey has always returned me  
Back to where I began  
Locked inside my solitary self  
With thought belonging only to me  
I questioned the forces of cause and effect  
How long they thought it might be  
Before my mind would raise from the blind  
The other part of me  
Alone through my travels inside myself  
I saw illusions of old and new  
An inevitable consequence of a solitary effort  
To exist in the absence of you  
But onwards through eternity I wandered until  
My spirit was heavy as lead  
And all my visions of finding myself  
Were vanishing from my head  
Icy winds of adversity and cold  
Bitterness of stress and strife  
Had taken its toll ‘til the space of my Soul

Was frozen solid as ice  
The empty vacuum of a profound numbness  
Had rendered by being unreal  
And my heart lay bare in the open air  
With a wound that might never heal  
Somewhere deep in my subconscious self  
As if beyond a dream  
I heard my brain unleash the pain  
Of a terrible cosmic scream  
Across the span of the universe  
My pain had issued far  
Then out of the darkness of the longest night  
Emerged a radiant shining star...

\*\*\*

## **EQUATIONS OF THOUGHT**

### **The ALL**

From outside the Universe

My

EXISTENCE

Is

Confirmed

And

NOTHING

Is

Equal to Me...

\*\*\*

### **The Concept of NOTHING**

NOTHINGNESS cannot be known except

By NOTHING,  
NOTHINGNESS is ALL REALITY

Drawn into NOTHING.

ONE

Cannot see

That which

ONE

Cannot be...

\*\*\*

### Time Illusion

Some interval beyond  
Distortion  
Of the conscious mind  
And surpassing  
The empty hourglass of the  
Illusion of "time"  
Lies an unobstructed passage  
Into the nucleus  
Of Infinity...

\*\*\*

### Observation

i am observing Reality  
From above  
myself  
The illusions are  
Changing but  
Nothing  
else...

\*\*\*

### Matter of Time

So lost in "time" are the

Blinded ones,  
Yet  
They can still  
See the sun...

\*\*\*

### **Self-Reflection**

The mirror of Soul reflects the Mind  
From beyond the  
Empty illusion of “time.”  
Image of mind in the space of Soul  
Fulfills the emptiness and makes it whole.  
When the reality of each have merged this sphere  
True self-reflection is crystal clear...

\*\*\*

### **Will Power Energy**

The concentrated and continuous  
Operation of  
WILL POWER ENERGY  
Shall

Eventually create a  
MINDCHILD OF BEING...

\*\*\*

### **Non-Being and Being**

No true self-reflection is the greatest

Delusion my

Mind has ever known,

Somehow,

Some NOW,

The power of my spirit

Shall

Will my own...

\*\*\*

### **Perception**

The simple truth

Of

Awareness

Is

Observing

Behavior



Patterns

For

They

Cannot

Lie...

\*\*\*

### **Immortal Being**

The higher the cloud

The harder the rain

The deeper the depth

The greater the pain

Some NOW When

“time”

Is

Within

Itself

Reality

Of

Being

Shall

Reveal

Its

Wealth

And

Exist

In

NOW

Forever...

\*\*\*

### **For the Soul of Mom**

Oh, how the pain and hurt we feel  
Has stripped the gears of our mental wheels,  
How could fate have been so cruel  
Not to exempt us from an eternal rule?  
The one from whose body our breath was born  
Was summoned to dwell in a heavenly dawn,  
Illusions thrashed from stem to stern  
In an ocean of truth we have yet to learn,  
Hurt, sorrow, grief and tears  
Crystalize our most dreaded fear,  
Our eyes are strained and streaked with red  
Wishing for power to raise the dead,  
Emotions seize control of our thoughts  
In spite of the truth the ancients taught,  
In days of old the ancients told  
The truth of our immortal souls,  
Reality being that the concept of death  
Related only to matter depending on breath,  
While true life energy of soul and mind  
Exist eternally beyond the illusion of “time,”

Bound by principles of cause and effect  
The soul passes through bodies our senses detect,  
As a righteous soul transcends the physical self  
It is increased with vibrations of spiritual wealth,  
Our connection with the soul of mother above  
Increase proportionately our vibrations of love,  
Feelings of increased love could not exist  
If the soul of our loved one did not still exist,  
The ancient axiom as above so below so below as above  
Corresponds her spiritual soul with our earthly love,  
Now our perceptions reveal the delusion  
That death is merely a physical illusion,  
Truth and love transcends physical dust  
While infinity binds her soul with us,  
Forever and beyond the infinite calm  
We shall eternally love our precious Mom.

\*\*\*

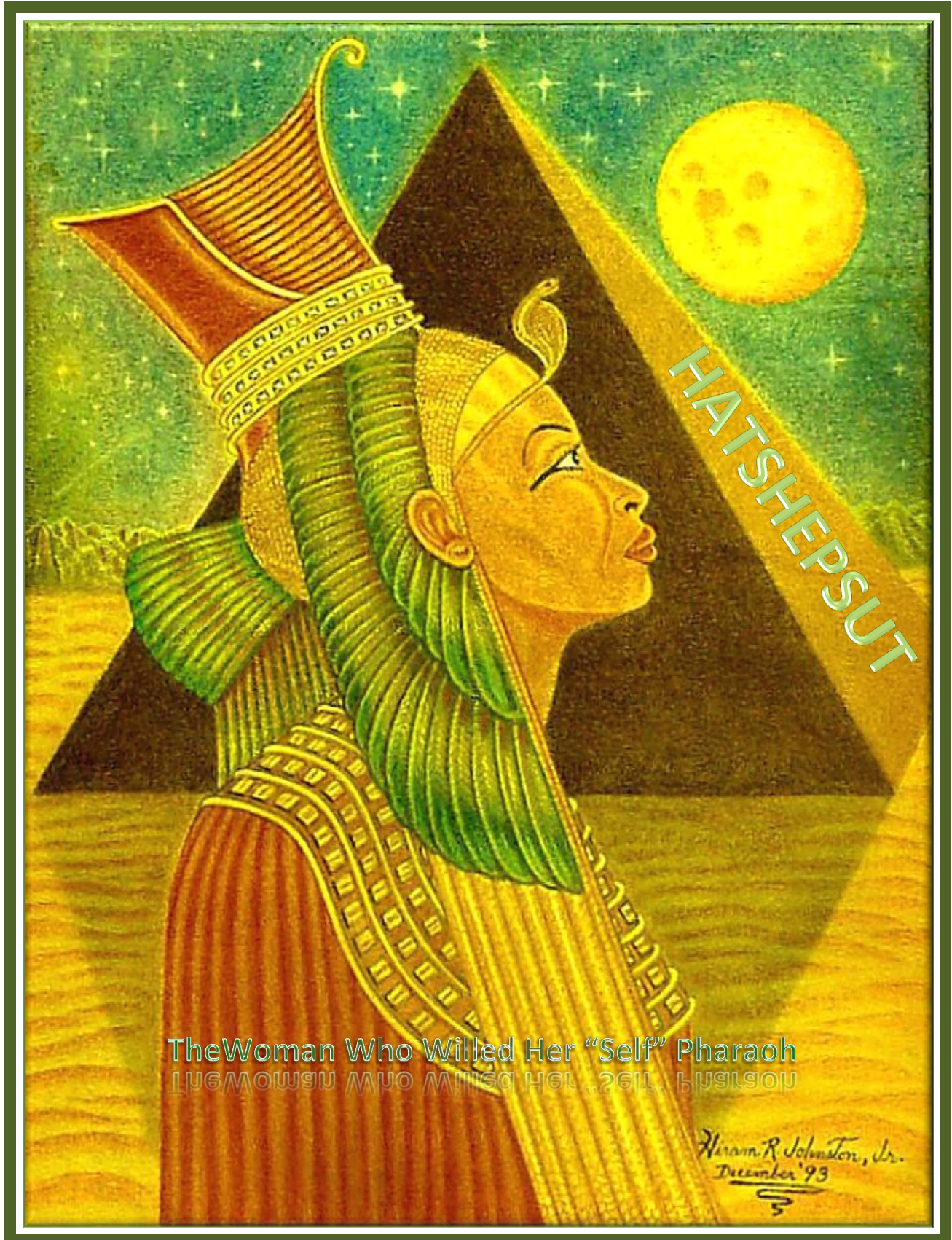
The Alpha



SAMARIA A. TURNER-JOHNSTON-JOHNSON







The Woman Who Willed Her "Self" Pharaoh

Hiram R. Johnston, Jr.  
December '93

## EPILOGUE

As a reminder from the *Author's Introduction* readers were urged to interpret this material in allegoric, metaphoric and symbolic perspectives. It is through this method of dimensional thinking that the true nature of reality may be perceived in its clearest spiritual conception. Our journey here began at the beginning of creation to this era of “now.” We have touched upon every aspect of *civilized slavery* and *artificial human intelligence*.

I have presented various psychic keys as protection from the wicked forces of vampire ideology, in addition to the *Perceptive Key* to unlocking the wonders of *The Psychic Third Eye*. All victims of neo-slavery may apply these concepts as the Master Key to Freedom. The mere practice of these dimensional methods of allegorical thinking vibration will reconcile all differences of spiritual vibrations on the *Universal Scale of Spiritual Vibration*.

The key to finding the truth is knowing how to look at reality with a non-discriminating mind. Discrimination in and of itself distorts the true nature of objective reality and results in the mental vibrations of the discriminator consisting primarily of illusions and delusions. The very idea of “Unity” and “Discrimination” co-existing within the same sphere of activity is synonymous to *nitro* co-existing with *glycerin*. This appears to be precisely why Yeshua re-invented the *Concept of Love*.

Knowing what you now know about the devastating ability of subliminal stimulus to infiltrate your subconscious mind will *automatically* begin to reverse susceptibility to this form of unconscious psychological invasion and build immunity to its mental infection which is currently distorting the true nature of one's *Common Sense Perception*.

In certain rare instances it is sometimes necessary to present reality in its most extreme form of conception in order to clarify very obscure modes of thought., not that anything intrinsically different is seen, but rather the same thing is being seen differently. The entirety of these writings qualifies as one of those rare instances. There is a very thin line between revolutionary consciousness and spiritual vibrations; the distinguishing characteristic is the

conscious mind. Recognizing this truth caused my revolutionary consciousness to merge into my spiritual self, thereby diametrically opposing my sincere and genuinely felt spiritual beliefs with the prevailing *Civilized Concepts of Vampire Ideology*. This is fundamentally how Universal Beings crystalized into existence as *Universal Antibodies*.

My spirit has been tracking *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz* on the *Wheel of Samsara* since the dawn of civilization in the same manner *Dr. Abraham Van Helsing* relentlessly tracked down and destroyed the *Vampire Count Dracula* in the Cinema. Now, in the Age of Aquarius the *Creator of Present Civilization* is exposed to the *Spiritual Forces of Universal Beings*. *Fear* is the consumer of freedom, yet, *fear* in and of itself is just another form of illusion. True knowledge of the *Principles* and *trust* in the *Natural Forces of Universal Cause and Effect* automatically shields *Universal Beings* from all harm.

Reflecting back upon the initial inception of *The Spiritual Order of Universal Being* in the chronological year of 1980, and its rejection as a legitimate spiritual entity in 1987 on legal grounds equivalent to (1) not possessing a comprehensive doctrine of *traditional religious concepts*, and (2) the goal of *Universal Beings* to establish a *Spiritual Doctrine* which rises above civilization and its established boundaries, I have endeavored since that period of reality to crystalize the *Spiritual Concepts of Universal Being* and bring them under the purview of the entire planet. Accordingly, *MIND THOUGHT, SPIRITUAL CONCEPTS OF UNIVERSAL BEING* is *The First Doctrine of the Spiritual Order of Universal Being*, the first question is: What Makes This Fairytale Any Different From All The Rest?

Every character, word, number and illustration within the content of this book is allegorically, metaphorically, and symbolically interconnected to define the *Fundamental Principles of Universal Being* in the context of my *Eclectic Spiritual Experience in the Nature of Universal Consciousness*. Every *Universal Being* shall pursue their unique *Eclectic Spiritual Experience in the Nature of Universal Consciousness*. Come forth to the Altar of Universal Consciousness and declare you're *True-self* a *Universal Being*.

## **GLOSSARY OF PSYCHIC WORDS AND PHRASES**



**ABSTRACT/** <sup>1</sup> Devoid of tangible form or substance sufficient to provide an immediate conscious recognition of the thing in question; <sup>2</sup> a ghost or phantom image of thought; <sup>3</sup> theoretic or philosophical thought before a proven fact.

**AURA/** <sup>1</sup> The luminous radiation surrounding the substance of matter which, in mortals, constitutes the intangible properties of the spirit, soul and mind attached to the body through the pineal gland.

**COMMON SENSE/** <sup>1</sup> Pure perception unaided by intellectual indoctrination; <sup>2</sup> knowing without needing to know why one knows something, instinctive knowledge; <sup>3</sup> spontaneous objective interpretation of reality untarnished by subjectivity.

**INTANGIBLE THOUGHT/** <sup>1</sup> A train of thought which cannot be transmitted or become comprehensible to the conscious level of thought perception unless additional sense data is received; <sup>2</sup> ineffable thought vibration, i.e. a dream which cannot be consciously recalled.

**MANIPULATIVE EFFECT/** <sup>1</sup> The resulting reaction to a suggestive stimulus by the subject effected; <sup>2</sup> generally conceived in the context of stimulus possessing the potential to provoke a stereotyped reaction each time it is applied.

**MIND MATTER/** <sup>1</sup> Crystalized conceptions of thought matter floating within the space of mind.

**NOTHING/** <sup>1</sup> The ultimate non-entity from which all things in and of the Universe derive their existence.

**OBJECTIVITY/** <sup>1</sup> The bare reality untarnished by subjective opinions or interpretations of the thing in question; <sup>2</sup> the universal truth at the lowest common denominator; <sup>3</sup> existing independent of personal feelings, bias or prejudice.

**PINEAL GLAND/** <sup>1</sup> The umbilical cord between the physical body and spiritual soul; <sup>2</sup> a pea-sized conical mass of tissue behind the third ventricle of the brain, secreting a hormone-like substance in some mammals.

**PSYCHIC CONCEPTIONALISM/** <sup>1</sup> The psychic method required to conceive the relationship between the seen and the unseen dimensions of reality by utilizing the Law of Opposites and the Principle of Rhythm.

**RECEPTOR/** <sup>1</sup> The apparatus in which sensory nerves terminates, which is specially adapted to certain types of stimulus; <sup>2</sup> a sensory nerve ending, a cell or group of cells, or sense organ when stimulated, gives rise to an afferent or sensory impulse; <sup>3</sup> a group of cells functioning in reception to stimuli.

**SUBJECTIVITY/** <sup>1</sup> Applies to the thinking subject and not the object of thought, subject to various interpretations and points of view; <sup>2</sup> the point of view where it is not that anything different is seen rather the same thing is seen differently.

**SUBLIMINAL STIMULUS/** <sup>1</sup> Any of the various types of hidden, latent, unseen or camouflaged stimulus which operates below the level of conscious recognition unless additional intuitive data is obtained.

**SUGGESTIVE VALUE/** <sup>1</sup> The potential degree of persuasive quality extracted or derived from the use of any form of symbolism; <sup>2</sup> measurement of stimulus ability to influence behavior , attitudes, moods, etc. by determining the power of its suggestion.

**UNKNOWN/** <sup>1</sup> Outside the parameter of conscious perception, activity transpiring outside the field of sensory stimulation or reception; <sup>2</sup> applying to reality by generally possessing the potential to become known when other component factors are in proper order; <sup>3</sup> devoid of being, form or conception.

**VAMPIRE/** <sup>1</sup> A malignant entity which sustains its existence by feeding on the energy and life-force of other Beings.

**WILL POWER/** <sup>1</sup> The degree of psychological energy required to influence the Law of Change to arrange or rearrange the structure of matter.

**WIZARD/** <sup>1</sup> One who is highly skilled in the fields of mystical knowledge and mental alchemy.

\*\*\*

## Bibliography

- 42 U.S. Code § 1994 - Peonage abolished, R.S. § 1990 derived from act Mar. 2, 1867, ch. 187, § 1, 14 Stat. 546. (Congress March 2nd, 1867).
- Abu-Jamal, M. (2001, August 5th). *A Case for Reparations*. Retrieved from A Case for Reparations: [http://kintespace.com/kp\\_mumia3.html](http://kintespace.com/kp_mumia3.html)
- Association, B. A. (1974). *Behavior Modification: Experiment in Mind Control*. 1974 Spring Quarterly BALSAs Report.
- Brown, J. Techniques of Persuasion. J.A.C. Brown, *Techniques of Persuasion* (pp. 240, 278-79) Penguin Books (1963).
- Cobbs, W. G. (1968). *Black Rage*. NY: Basic Books.
- Corwin, E. S. (1948). Liberty Against Government. In E. S. Corwin, *Liberty Against Government* (p. 7). Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.
- Coser, L. A. (1977). Masters of Sociological Thought: Ideas in Historical Social Context. In L. A. Coser, *Masters of Sociological Thought: Ideas in Historical Social Context* (pp. 230-233). Fort Worth: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich.
- Davis, A. Y. (1971). If They Come in the Morning: Voices of Resistance . In A. Y. Davis, *If They Come in the Morning: Voices of Resistance* . NY: New York: Third Press.
- Democracy, C. f. (2015, July 24). *106 corporations depart ALEC*. Retrieved from ALEC EXPOSED: [http://www.alecexposed.org/wiki/ALEC\\_Exposed](http://www.alecexposed.org/wiki/ALEC_Exposed)
- Embed, S. (2010). *Subliminal Manipulation*. Retrieved from Subliminal Advertising: <http://subliminalmanipulation.blogspot.com/2010/09/subliminal-messages-in-advertising-in.html>
- F.L.Marcuse. (1959). Hypnosis Fact and Fiction. In F.L.Marcuse, *Hypnosis Fact and Fiction* (p. 62). Baltimore, MD: Penguin Books, Inc.
- Farrakhan, L. (2009, September 25th). *Judgment Day 2*. Retrieved from You Tube: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RwCVIYgcVjk>
- Freud, S. (1927). The Future of an Illusion. In S. Freud, *The Future of an Illusion* (p. 61). NY: Anchor Books, Doubleday & Company, Inc.
- Gil Scott Heron. (1970). *Small Talk at 125th and Lenox*. Retrieved from [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PtBy\\_ppG4hY](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PtBy_ppG4hY)
- Hamblin, H. T. (1923). Dynamic Thought. In H. T. Hamblin, *Dynamic Thought* (p. 31). Chicago, Ill: The Yogi Publication Society.
- Huntley, D. H. (2002). Generations of Unpaid Labor Make a Case for Reparations. *The Black Collegian*.
- Initiates, T. T. (1912). *The Kybalion*. Chicago, Ill: The Yogi Publication Society.
- Irving, D. W. (1975). The People's Almanac. In D. W. Irving, *The People's Almanac* (p. Chapter 4). NY: Doubleday & Company.
- Jackson, G. L. (1970). The Prison Letter of George L. Jackson. In G. L. Jackson, *The Prison Letter of George L. Jackson* (p. 35). NY: Bantam Books.
- Juenger, F. G. (1949). The Failure of Technology. In F. G. Juenger, *The Failure of Technology* (pp. 83-84). Chicago, Ill: Henry Regnery Company.
- Key, W. B. (1974). *Subliminal Seduction*. Bel Air, CA : Signet Books.
- Key, W. B. (1976). Media Sexploitation. In W. B. Key, *Media Sexploitation* (p. 208). Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- MacAskill, G. G. (2013). *NSA Prism program taps in to user data of Apple, Google and others*. Retrieved from The Guardian: <http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/jun/06/us-tech-giants-nsa-data>
- Manning, D. N. (2015). *The Military's Pandora's Box*. Retrieved from HAARP.NET: <http://www.haarp.net/>
- Marion, R. S. (2009). *William & Mary Bill of Rights Journal*. Retrieved from William & Mary Bill of Rights Journal: <http://scholarship.law.wm.edu/wmborj/vol18/iss1/10>
- McLuhan, M. (1960). Understanding Media. In M. McLuhan, *Understanding Media* (p. 23). NY: A Mentor

- Book, New American Library.
- Na'im Akbar, P. (1976). Natural Psychology and Human Transformation. In P. Na'im Akbar, *Natural Psychology and Human Transformation* (p. 25). Chicago, Ill: World Community of Islam in the West.
- Nelson, T. (1968). The Right of Revolution. In T. Nelson, *The Right of Revolution* (pp. 3-4). Boston, Mass.: Beacon Press.
- Network, T. M. (1978). *The Madness News Network*. San Francisco, CA: The Madness News Network.
- News, U. &. (2013, September 25th). *FBI Video Shows "Delusional" Navy Yard Gunman*. Retrieved from U.S. & World News: <http://www.nbcbayarea.com/news/national-international/Navy-Yard-Gunman-Thought-He-Was-Controlled-by-Electromagnetic-Waves-Authorites-225230042.html>
- Orwell, G. (1949). Nineteen Eighty-four. In G. Orwell, *Nineteen Eighty-four*. NY: Harcourt, Brace.
- Packard, V. (1957). The Hidden Persuaders. In V. Packard, *The Hidden Persuaders* (p. 35). NY: Pocket Books.
- Peter R. Breggin, M. (1995/96). Campaigns against Racist Federal Programs. *Journal of African American Men*.
- Ramacharaka, Y. (1904). Fourteen Lesson in Yogi Philosophy. In Y. Ramacharaka, *Fourteen Lesson in Yogi Philosophy* (p. 75). Chicago, Ill: The Yogi Publication Society.
- Shen, A. (2012, December 14th). *A Timeline Of Mass Shootings In The US Since Columbine*. Retrieved from Think Progress: <http://thinkprogress.org/justice/2012/12/14/1337221/a-timeline-of-mass-shootings-in-the-us-since-columbine/>
- Sun), S. T. (c 610 BC). *The Art of War*. Salt Lake City, UT 84116: gutenber.org.
- Suzuki, D. (1934). An Introduction to Zen Buddhism. In D. Suzuki, *An Introduction to Zen Buddhism* (p. 17). NY: Grove Press, Inc.
- Takei, C. (2014, November 29). *Prisons Are Adopting the Walmart Business Model*. Retrieved from Prisons Are Adopting the Walmart Business Model: [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/carl-takei/prisons-walmart-business-model\\_b\\_5900964.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/carl-takei/prisons-walmart-business-model_b_5900964.html)
- Team, A. (2014, August 29th). *The Awakezone*. Retrieved from The Awakezone The Truth is Classified: <https://theawakezone.wordpress.com/2014/08/29/revealed-project-l-u-c-i-d/>
- Times, N. Y. (2010, November 14th). *Operation Paperclip: US Harbored Nazi War Criminals after World War II*. Retrieved from Global Research: <http://www.globalresearch.ca/operation-paperclip-us-harbored-nazi-war-criminals-after-world-war-ii/21913>
- Tony Platt, J. F. (1982 ). The Iron Fist and The Velvet Glove, an analysis of the U.S. police. In J. F. Tony Platt, *The Iron Fist and The Velvet Glove, an analysis of the U.S. police* (p. 44). Berkely, CA: rime and Social Justice Associates, .
- W.H.Auden. (1948). The Age of Anxiety. In W.H.Auden, *The Age of Anxiety*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Wallace, D. W. (1975). The People's Almanac. In D. W. Wallace, *The People's Almanac* (p. 327). NY: Double.
- Watson, L. (1973). SUPERNATURE. In L. Watson, *SUPERNATURE* (pp. 212-213). NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc.
- Wayne R. LaFave & Austin W. Scott, J. (1972). Hnadbook on Criminal Law. In J. Wayne R. LaFave & Austin W. Scott, *Hnadbook on Criminal Law* (p. 286). St. Paul, Minn.: West Publishing Company.

## INDEX

Abbie Hoffman .....	47, 56	Asmaa Mahfouz.....	41
Abbott "Abbie" Hoffman .....	42	assassination.....	43, 45, 49, 54, 57, 89, 90, 91, 92
Abel.....	210	Assata Shakur.....	41, 42, 123
Abraham Lincoln .....	24, 61, 66, 70, 122	asylums.....	98
Abraham W. Bolden.....	90	AT&T .....	93, 249
absorption of microwaves.....	150	atoms .....	180, 181
Adam.....	123, 180, 181, 182, 183, 210, 239, 240	Attica .....	49
<i>Adam and Eve</i> .....	180, 181, 182, 210	authoritarian personality complex.....	128
adepts .....	210	automation.....	10, 154, 155
Adolph Hitler .....	194	Aviva Shen.....	36
Advertising agencies .....	30	Axioms.....	166, 167
Afghanistan .....	27, 187	B.B.C.....	149, 150
Africa.....	24, 27, 41, 42, 50, 51, 52, 53, 67, 115, 160	baboon .....	165
Africa v. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania .....	160	Bailey v. Alabama.....	70
African Americans .....	62, 65, 68, 69	Bakke decision .....	110
African-American Civil Rights Movement .....	118	bandwagon .....	119
Afro-American Liberation.....	107	beasts.....	213, 214, 230, 239, 240, 241, 248
<i>Age of Aquarius</i> .....	164, 167, 231, 248, 272	Beasts of Burden.....	241
age of psychosis .....	28, 36, 73	behavior modification..	3, 4, 8, 48, 55, 82, 125, 128, 132, 136, 144, 145, 229
Agnostics.....	213	Being.....	162, 164, 175, 176, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 197, 198, 200, 202, 224, 238, 251, 256, 265, 266, 272
Air Force Plant 42.....	11	belief-system.....	160
Al Sharpton .....	42	Beltshazzar .....	204
Albert Dickens .....	42, <i>See</i> Uncle Yah-Yah	benign neglect .....	37
Albert Kligman .....	81	Benjamin Franklin.....	10
Alchemist .....	212, 233	Bhopal.....	71
ALEC.....	15, 16	Big Bang Theory.....	181
alien perception .....	11	Big brother .....	94
alienated .....	100	bill (HR 3745).....	68
ALL REALITY.....	177, 216, 262	bio-chemically insane.....	28, 36
allegory.....	163, 165, 168, 181, 242	Birdie Africa.....	52
allegory of resurrection and life after death.....	242	Birmingham Civil Rights Institute.....	67
All-knowing Unknown .....	175, 237	birth of technology .....	117
Al-Masjid al-Haram .....	168	black codes.....	88
American Indians.....	47, 119	black consciousness groups.....	48
American Medical Association .....	79	black hole of Nothingness.....	174, 180
Amistad.....	53	black liberation .....	42, 43, 122
Amsu-Horus.....	210	Black Muslim Movement.....	42, 43
anarchy.....	83	black nationalism.....	45
ancestors.....	163, 208, 209, 213, 218	Black Panther Party.....	46, 49, 54, 69
Ancient Egyptians.....	208, 211	Black Panthers.....	46
ancient sorcerer .....	117	black plight .....	112, 119
Andrew Johnson .....	66, 88	black power.....	44, 112
Angela Davis .....	41, 42, 49, 123	black rage .....	69
anomic .....	83	Blanca Canales .....	41
Anti- Peonage Law of 1867 .....	70	blasphemous campaign .....	166
anti-segregation laws.....	43	blindly adopted.....	163
anti-social.....	72, 124, 229	Blood In My Eye .....	49
anti-war demonstrations.....	45	Bobby Hutton.....	42, 123
apartheid .....	62, 65	Bobby Seale .....	42, 47, 69
apes and monkeys .....	185, 213, 214, 240, 241	Book of Thoth .....	165, 166
Area 51.....	11		
Arthur "Cetewayo" Johnson .....	42		
Artificially Grafted Human Intelligence .....	167		

bourgeoisie.....	85	Civilized Human Beings .....	56, 234
brainwashing .....	97, 98, 99, 152	civilized slaves .....	236
breathless marathon for racial supremacy .....	225	Clifford Lumumba Futch .....	42
British Broadcasting Company .....	149	Clint Murchinson .....	90
broadcast .....	29, 149, 150, 158	Clyde Tolson .....	49
Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas .....	65	Code of Hammurabi .....	78, 82
Buddhists .....	219	coercion .....	26, 75, 76, 130, 131, 132, 229
bureaucracy.....	13, 14, 23, 25, 27, 58, 74, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 91, 92, 93, 97, 132, 228	commensalism .....	53
Bureaucratic Bullies .....	88	common layman.....	23, 24
bureaucratization .....	84, 85	common people.....	23, 106, 110, 115, 118
Cain.....	210	Common sense.....	28, 188, 189, 252
caisson disease.....	102	Common Sense Perception .....	200, 271
calculated intent of Khufu .....	118	Communist Party .....	86, 87
cannibalistic.....	218	compartmentalization of knowledge.....	163
Cape Kennedy.....	11	<i>competitive</i> rivalry for supremacy.....	225
Captain Kirk and Mr. Spock .....	233	Compulsive Spiritual Obligation .....	See duty
Captain, Midnight.....	155, 157	Concentrated Psychic Energy .....	162
Carl G. Jung .....	127, 199	<i>concentration</i> .....	4, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22, 55, 69, 87, 245
Carl L. Johnson.....	160	CONCENTRATION CAMPS.....	19
casting spells.....	144	concept of functionalism .....	154, 157
Caucasian.....	26, 64, 65, 69	concept of <i>Nothing</i> .....	174
<i>Cause and Effect</i> .....	170, 172, 179, 184, 185, 203, 228	Concept of Thought.....	176
Celia Sanchez.....	41	conceptual inability to perceive reality.....	82
Central Control Center.....	26	condemned criminals .....	76
Central Intelligence Agency.....	92, 245	Confederacy .....	24
<i>Change</i> .....	184, 198, 203, 274	<i>confidence</i> .....	23, 26, 55, 189
chaos.....	32, 43, 83, 173, 227, 228	Congress of Racial Equality.....	44
Charles “Poppy” Sharp.....	42	conscious effects .....	138
Charles J. Bonaparte .....	89	conscious revolutionary spirit.....	33
chattel slavery ..	8, 9, 15, 24, 25, 27, 65, 68, 70, 115, 221	consciously perceived direction.....	33
chattel slaves .....	5, 20, 21, 25, 58	conventionally .....	83
Che Guevara .....	54	CORE .....	See Congress for Racial Equality
Chernobyl .....	71	corporate espionage .....	72
child. 23, 24, 27, 42, 50, 51, 91, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 140, 211, 248		Corrections Corporation of America.....	16, See Corrections Corporation of America
<i>child abuse</i> .....	27, 50, 134	Count Dracula .....	272
child-rearing.....	129	coward.....	202
China .....	27	Cradle of Civilization .....	117, 137
Chinese.....	12	Creator of All Things .....	175
Chronological Program Chip.....	201	Creator of Present Civilization .....	224, 233, 236, 272
CIA.....	81, 92, 152, 244, 248, See Central Intelligence Agency	<i>crib</i> .....	27, 31, 128, 129, 132, 136, 137, 206
circumcision.....	209, 211	crib and prison cell.....	128, 136, 137
circumstantial castration .....	100, 137	crime.....	10, 14, 15, 28, 29, 38, 40, 47, 48, 53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 67, 68, 73, 74, 79, 82, 83, 97, 98, 249
citizens... 7, 19, 20, 22, 25, 40, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 89, 92, 93, 94, 111, 114, 118, 154, 228, 229, 249		criminal conduct.....	59, 68
citizenship .....	62, 65, 118, 245	Criminal Justice Task Force .....	15
civil rights movement .....	32	criminal responsibility.....	59, 60, 71
Civil Rights Movement.....	118	criminals.....	32, 37, 38, 48, 55, 58, 59, 74, 76, 77, 83, 99, 243, 244, 245
civil unrest.....	32	Cuboid Building.....	168
civilized.....	6, 21, 82, 128, 130, 131, 161, 201, 221, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 236, 271	cults.....	212
		culturally stagnated .....	65

Curt Gentry .....	91	economic imbalances.....	28
Daniel.....	204, 241, 242, 247, 248	educational indoctrinations .....	77
Daniel and Saint John the Divine .....	241	Edward Snowden.....	92
dazzled senseless .....	155	Egypt.....	85, 117, 165, 211, 221
Declaration of Independence.....	115	Egyptian Mysteries.....	161, 164, 167, 169, 212
Declaration of War .....	187	Egyptian mythology.....	165, 242
decompression .....	101, 102, 103, 104	Egyptian Prince .....	211
decompression chamber .....	101	eighteen stolen generations.....	68
decompression illness.....	102	Eisenhower era .....	40
deep imponderable matters .....	160, 161	Electro- shock treatment .....	77
deep sea fish.....	103	ELF.....	29, 30, 36
de-humanized .....	115	Elijah Muhammad .....	42, 107
Delgado .....	153, <i>See</i> Jose Delgado	emancipation.....	24, 70, 115, 213
demented .....	75, 76, 99	emancipation proclamation.....	70
democracy.....	7, 14, 82, 111	Emerald Tablet.....	165, 166
Department of Justice.....	79, 89, 248	Emerald Tablet of the Book of Thoth.....	166
dependency factor .....	23	emergency shelter program .....	71, 72
depth approach.....	156	England.....	34, 77, 150
depth probers.....	156, 157	environmental factors .....	27
DES .....	204, <i>See</i> Diethylstilbestrol	Era of Universal Being .....	231
Dick Cheney .....	187	Esa .....	210, 250
Dick Gregory .....	42	esoteric knowledge .....	212, 213
Diet.....	204	esoteric practices.....	164
Diethylstilbestrol .....	204	ESP .....	71, 72, 188, <i>See</i> Emergency Shelter Program
disease ....	28, 29, 59, 60, 68, 71, 72, 73, 80, 98, 101, 102, 103, 204, 222, 226	established boundaries.....	160, 161, 272
disintegrate.....	4, 5, 161	etymology .....	168
divide and conquer .....	8, 11, 18, 19, 110	Eve .....	180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 210, 239, 240, 259
divine beings.....	208	eye-blink rate .....	148
divine wisdom .....	25	fables.....	144, 155, 212
<i>Djeheuty</i> .....	165, 167	face value of reality .....	188, 189
DOJ .....	79, <i>See</i> Department of Justice	Face Value of Reality .....	202
Donald “Cinque” DeFreeze.....	42	fairytale.....	144, 155
Donald DeFreeze.....	53	faith-based customs .....	164
Donald Glassey .....	50	Faith-based spiritual practices.....	163
doubletalk.....	119	FBI .....	40, 45, 46, 48, 49, 54, 89, 90, 91, 92, 248
Dred Scott Decision.....	60, 61, 64	FBI Ten Most Wanted List .....	49
Dred Scott v. Sandford.....	60	<i>fear</i> .....	6, 7, 8, 13, 20, 31, 40, 52, 72, 78, 95, 106, 112, 119, 125, 136, 201, 202, 250, 254, 258, 267, 272
drugs .....	32, 57, 68, 76, 133, 150, 152, 191	federal troops .....	32, 45, 62
Durham Rule .....	73	Felix Oppenheim .....	22
dysfunctions of bureaucracy.....	84	Feminine Principle of Gender .....	180, 182, 183
$E = mc^2 = 9$ .....	234	Field Marshal Cinque .....	54
eccentric .....	83	<i>first</i> people on earth.....	211
eclectic		Five Senses .....	188
reality.....	5, 164, 174, 184, 210, 218	folklore .....	155
Eclectic Belief System.....	161	forces ....	5, 6, 9, 17, 22, 27, 33, 37, 38, 39, 50, 61, 69, 86, 106, 107, 111, 118, 173, 182, 185, 187, 208, 232, 244, 260, 271
Eclectic Forces of Cause and Effect.....	174	Forces of Oppression.....	53
Eclectic Principles of Knowledge.....	164	Founders of Spirituality .....	233
Eclectic Spiritual Experience.....	272	Fourth Kingdom of the Fourth Reich of the U.S.A. ....	247
eclectic universal perspective .....	164	Fourth Reich of the U.S.A. ....	16, 242, 247
ecological balance .....	73, 225, 249	Fyodor Dostoyevsky .....	12, 75
ecology.....	8		
economic disparity.....	229		

Frank Ervin .....	79	HAARP .....	30, 36
Frank Rizzo .....	53, <i>See Gestapo</i>	Haki R. Madhubuti.....	42
Franklin D. Roosevelt .....	16, 70	half-way house.....	102
Fred "Muhammad-Kafi" Burton.....	42	Halliburton .....	187, 249
Fred Hampton .....	42, 47, 92, 123	hallucinations.....	99, 105
Fredrick Nietzsche.....	193	happy disposition .....	31
free choice .....	6, 17, 130, 147	Harriet Tubman .....	41
<i>freedom</i> .....	4, 32, 41, 43, 60, 66, 93, 112, 114, 128, 272	Hatshepsut.....	41
freedom fighter .....	41	Hegel.....	73
free-will .....	130	Henry David Thoreau .....	8
Friedrich G. Juenger .....	154, 157	Hermes Trismegistus.....	164, 166, 167, 169
functional retards.....	105, 153, 154	Hermetic Philosophy .....	168
Garden of Eden .....	181, 208	Hermetically Sealed.....	167
Generations of Unpaid Labor.....	67, 275	hierophants.....	210, 212
Genesis .....	182, 211, 240, 241	Hindus.....	219
geographical locality .....	27	Hip-Hop .....	231
Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel.....	28	Hitler.....	36, 64, 74, 194, 222, 242, 243, 244
George C. Wallace .....	45	Holmesburg Prison.....	81
George Jackson .....	13, 42, 49, 123, 137	Holy Books.....	225
George L. Jackson .....	33, 49, 56, 75, 98	Holy Father, Ra.....	210
George Orwell.....	92	holy ghostly rituals.....	219
George Rahsaan Brooks.....	42, 160	Holy Spirit .....	182
Gerald A. Washington.....	42	Hoover.....	45, 48, 49, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, <i>See J. Edgar Hoover</i>
Gerald Ford .....	50, 55	Hoover .....	67
German Jews .....	222	Horace Huntley .....	67
German philosopher.....	85	Horus .....	210
German sociologist.....	84	House Committee on Internal Security .....	89
Germans .....	68, 70, 242, 243	House of Un-American Activities Committee .....	89
<i>Gestapo</i> .....	16, 46, 205, 243, 248, 249	HUAC.....	89, <i>See House of Un-American Activities Committee</i>
Gestapo police state.....	46	Huey P. Newton.....	33, 42, 46, 69, 70, 123
ghettos.....	111, 132, 223, 249	human affairs.....	12, 13
Gil Scott Heron .....	9	human caretakers.....	12
Giza .....	117, 165, 166, 167, 168, 211, 230, 233, 234	Human Experimentation.....	152
Gnosticism .....	212	human mentality constructs.....	82
Gnostics.....	212	human race .....	160, 161, 220, 223, 230, 236
God of ancient Egypt.....	211	Human Rights.....	43
God of Present Civilization .....	234	human robot.....	155
god of the equilibrium .....	165	humanity 65, 67, 115, 213, 221, 226, 231, 233, 249, 250	
God of Wisdom .....	166	human-kind.....	75, 78, 81
goods and chattel.....	14, 16	humans... ..	29, 82, 116, 155, 213, 221, 222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 249
governmentally manipulated press.....	26	hyperbaric chamber .....	101, 102, 103
Grafted Civilized Indoctrination .....	185	hypnoidal trance.....	148, 155
grafted psychology .....	25, 26	hypnotic trance.....	19, 22, 32, 193
grafted self-consciousness .....	113	Hypnotism by television.....	149
grass-root.....	107	hypnotists.....	22
gravity pull of racism.....	221	Law of Primacy.....	129
Great Pyramid .....	117, 165, 166, 167, 168, 211, 234	ibis .....	165
Great Pyramid at Giza .....	234	Ibrahim.....	169, 210, <i>See Abraham</i>
Greeks .....	165	idealized imagery.....	<i>See psychological warfare</i>
Greenhouse Effect .....	225	illusions.....	<i>See delusion</i>
grievances.....	119	Immanuel Kant .....	187
H. Rap Brown.....	42		
H.L. Hunt .....	90		



immortality .....	242	Jonathan Jackson .....	42, 49
Implants .....	29	Jose Delgado .....	153
impregnable barriers .....	162	Josef Vissarionovich Stalin .....	87
impulse buying .....	147	Joseph "Jo-Jo" Bowen .....	42
Incendiary bombs.....	54	Joseph Spagnoli Jr.....	90
ineffable ....106, 138, 174, 176, 177, 192, 213, 216, 219, 237, 273		Journal of African American Men.....	78, 276
Initiate Zero0, 1, 3, 4, 137, 160, 177, 201, 202, 203, 206, 236, 272		judicially imposed apartheid.....	65
initiates .....	119, 210, 212	Juenger.....	155, 157, 275
innately evil.....	51, 76	Kaaba.....	168, <i>See</i> Ka'ba
inner conflicts .....	190	Kabbalah.....	168
inner-self.....	191	Kabbalah of Numbers.....	168
Inquisition .....	78	Karl Friedrich Benz.....	222
institutional neurosis .....	97, 99	Karl Heinrich Ma.....	85
intellectual indoctrination .....	188, 189, 190, 191, 273	Kathleen Neal Cleaver .....	42
International Bureaucratic Machinery .....	88	Kennedy assassination .....	90
Intuitive introspection .....	219	Kent State University.....	47
involuntary servitude .....	14, 61, 70, 111, 131, 153, 158	Kenyan rebels .....	<i>See</i> Mau Mau
Iran .....	27	Khemit.....	165, 211
Iraq .....	27, 186, 187, 188	Khêops.....	117
Irish Republic .....	27	Khufu .117, 118, 165, 166, 167, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 236, 249	
Iron Curtain.....	56	Khufu Worshipers.....	230
Isis .....	180, 181, 182, 184, 210, 211	kickback.....	50
isolated teaching .....	160, 161	kickbacks .....	90, 188
Israel.....	27, 70, 248	Know Thyself.....	184, 239
J. Edgar Hoover .....	45, 46, 48, 49, 88, 89, 90, 91	know without needing to know why they know something.....	188
J.A.C. Brown.....	98, 99, 124, 125, 128, 129, 147, 154	knowledge .....	89, 143, 147, 154, 157, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169, 174, 175, 176, 184, 188, 193, 194, 195, 205, 209, 210, 211, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 237, 240, 248, 272, 273, 274
jailhouse lawyer.....	3	Konrad Adenauer.....	67
James Baldwin .....	41	Koreans.....	12
James McClain.....	42, 49	KYBALION .....	167
Japanese citizens.....	69	L. Patrick Gray .....	49
Jeffrey "Billbo" Jones .....	42	'Land of Uz.....	117
Jekyll and Hyde.....	186	law . 14, 15, 16, 19, 23, 37, 40, 46, 48, 50, 51, 52, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73, 74, 82, 84, 88, 89, 92, 94, 111, 114, 119, 132, 160, 186, 222, 228, 229	
Jessie Jackson .....	42	law enforcement agencies .....	50, 111
Jesus.....	210, 211, 250	lawyers .....	14, 18, 23, 109, 245, 246
Jesus Christ .....	210	LBJ.....	89, 90, 91, <i>See</i> Lyndon Baines Johnson
Jews.....	65, 67, 70, 222, 225, 245	leadership position .....	26
JFK .....	89, 90, <i>See</i> John F. Kennedy	<i>legal action</i> .....	70, 75, 110
Jim Crow.....	16, 62, 64	legal concepts.....	23, 58
Jim Crow laws .....	64	legally sanctioned .....	65, 77, 221
Jim Vicary .....	146, 147, 155	legendary.....	53, 166, 173, 242
Joan of Arc .....	41	legislators.....	14, 15, 97
JoAnne Chesimard .....	<i>See</i> Assata Shakur	Lennox Hinds.....	42
John Adams .....	112	Leonard Peltier.....	42
John Africa .....	51	Leroy "Bay-Bay" Jackson.....	42
John Brown.....	112	liberty .....	10, 15, 25, 46, 72, 95, 112, 114, 119
John Cluchette.....	42		
John Conyers Jr. ....	68		
John Edgar Hoover .....	89		
John F. Kennedy .....	89, 90, 91, 92, 123		
John Wilkes Booth .....	66		
Johnson v. Pa Department of Corrections .....	160		

lobotomies.....	78	methylisocyanate (MIC).....	72
<i>logical laws</i> .....	<i>See triangular thought</i>	Mind Child.....	173, 181
logical symbolism.....	190	mind control 3, 4, 7, 29, 30, 31, 36, 48, 55, 82, 125, 136, 144, 145, 146, 152, 153	
Lolita Lebrón.....	41	mind manipulators.....	145
Lord Anthony Gifford.....	67	mind murdered.....	8
Louis Farrakhan.....	42	Mind over Matter.....	203
Lyndon Baines Johnson.....	89	<i>Mind thought</i> .....	<i>See Intellectual Mind</i>
Madeleine Duncan Brown.....	90	<i>Mind's Eye</i> .....	202, 208, 226
Madhya Pradesh.....	71	minimum security.....	13, 75, 137
Mafia.....	89	miscegenation.....	24, 221, 222
maladaptive.....	83	Miscegenation.....	221
Malignant Spirit.....	162, 236	miscellaneous mind matter.....	31
Malik El Shabazz [Malcolm X].....	21, 33, 43	missing link.....	213, 214
manifest destiny.....	69	mitigating circumstances.....	59, 71, 73
<i>manipulate and control</i> .....	20, 21, 132, 227, 232	modern civilization.....	71
manipulative effect of word symbolism.....	193	Modern Legal Responsibility Standards.....	73
Man-made-time.....	201	modern progress.....	14
Mark Klein.....	93	modern sociology.....	84
Marshall McLuhan.....	156	mongrel breed.....	229
Martians.....	12	Mortal Beings.....	164
Martin Luther King, Jr.....	33, 43, 45, 74, 92	Moses.....	42, 165, 211, 240
Martin Sostre.....	42	<i>Mother Nature</i> .....	126, 180, 182, 188, 236
Martyrs.....	43, 53	Mother Nature Concept.....	182
Masculine Principle of Gender.....	180, 182, 183	motivational analyst.....	147, 156
Mass Medias of Subliminal Persuasion.....	22	Mount Weather Emergency.....	11
<i>Master Key</i> .....	162, 164, 271	Mount Weather Emergency Operations.....	11
Master Servant Law.....	114	MOVE.....	41, 42, 50, 51, 52, 53, 153, 160
Materialistic Reality.....	176, 235, 236	MOVE 9.....	42
Materialistic spheres of activity.....	183	Mt. Seir.....	117
materialistic success.....	26	Muhammad Ali.....	44, 108, <i>See Cassius Clay</i>
matriarchal.....	<i>See laws of nature</i>	Mumia Abu-Jamal.....	42, 69, 70
Matriarchal Cycle of Nature.....	6	Musa.....	165, 211, 240
matrix.....	3, 7, 8, 13, 19, 21, 22, 40, 77, 82, 83, 116, 121, 133, 137, 161, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, <i>See</i>	mutualism.....	53
civilization		Mutualistic Thinking.....	5
Mau Mau.....	45	My Country, Right or Wrong.....	195
Mau Mau Rebellion.....	45	Mystery Teachers.....	212
Max Weber.....	84, 92	mystical method.....	117
Maxims.....	166	mystics.....	23, 164, 210, 212
maximum security.....	7, 13, 75, 137	Na'im Akbar.....	25
McGill University.....	105	narcissism.....	114
Mecca.....	168	Nation of Islam.....	42, 43, 107
medical science.....	29, 77, 82	National Council of State Legislatures.....	15
mental activity.....	32, 102, 107, 142, 191	national guard.....	32
mental alchemy.....	166, 274	national security.....	20, 25, 93
mental disturbances.....	83	National Security Agency.....	30, 92, 93
mental illumination.....	8	Natural Matriarchal Order of Nature.....	208
mental maturity.....	23	Nazi Germany.....	65, 194, 222, 242, 245
mentally enslaved.....	8	Negative Polarity.....	231
messiah.....	45	negro.....	115
Metamorphosis of Universal Being.....	184	Neil Armstrong.....	157
metaphysical principles.....	<i>See mystical</i>	neo-overseers.....	24
methods of plunder.....	157	neophytes.....	169

neo-slave master .....	56	Pavlov .....	156
neo-slavery .....	3, 5, 6, 9, 14, 18, 19, 25, 271	pedigree breed .....	229
neurosurgeons .....	78, 79	peonage .....	15, 16, 62, 65, 70
new system .....	87, 92	perceptive powers.....	See psychic
New York Times .....	49, 244, 245, 247	Perceptive Realm of Rational Reasoning.....	164
nihilistic .....	5, 83	perverted .....	13, 29, 32, 33, 99
Nikola Tesla.....	222	Peter R. Breggin.....	78, 276
Nixon.....	37, 39, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 55, 57, 90, 91	PETS.....	130
Nixon cutbacks .....	47	Phallus Worshiping.....	209
no-knock-laws .....	40	Pharaoh.....	117, 165, 166, 167, 230, 233, 234, 236, 259
nonconformist .....	83	Philip "Phil" Africa.....	53
non-red meat diets .....	204	<i>Phoenix</i> .....	116, 242, 247
Non-Thing.....	177, 216	Phoenix Bird of Fire .....	116
<i>no-thing</i> .....	176, 216	physically debilitated.....	137
<i>Nothing</i> ....	6, 17, 167, 170, 174, 175, 176, 177, 184, 214, 216, 237, 238, 263	<i>pineal gland</i> .....	213, 237, 273
"Nothing" is sacred .....	184	Plessy v. Ferguson.....	64
nothingness .....	177, 216	polarity .....	3, 186
Now Reality.....	167	police state .....	47, 248
NSA .....	30, 92, 93, 94, 248, 275, See National Security Agency	political crimes .....	50, 57
nuclear personalities.....	130	political propaganda .....	27
Objective Reality .....	6, 199, 230	politically correct .....	37, 82, 130
Obvious Reality.....	201, 202	politicians .....	23, 89, 91, 156, 187, 228
official ...	17, 19, 23, 58, 60, 65, 69, 75, 84, 161, 245, 246	Positive Polarity .....	231
Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act .....	46	post hypnotic suggestion .....	152, 154
Operation Paperclip .....	244, 245, 276	prehistoric .....	208
operational knowledge .....	23	President.....	11, 16, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 55, 61, 66, 70, 88, 89, 91, 92, 94, 123, 125, 187, 246
organized protest.....	32	Price Cobbs.....	69
origin of words .....	168	Principle of Correspondence .....	170, 171, 174, 179
Orville and Wilber Wright.....	222	Principle of Rhythm.....	165, 170, 172, 186, 238, 273
Osiris .....	180, 181, 182, 184, 210, 211	Principles of Gender .....	179, 180, 183, 239
Pa Department of Corruption .....	160	PRISM.....	30, 92, 93, 94
Packard .....	156, 276	prison.....	4, 7, 11, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 25, 35, 40, 49, 53, 55, 56, 75, 82, 90, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 119, 120, 123, 128, 135, 136, 137, 161, 162, 229
Paine Webber Group .....	16	Prison Colony .....	16
Palestine.....	27	prison system.....	137
paradox .....	184	Private Prison Contracts.....	14
paradoxical.....	77, 136, 177, 216, 223	Private prisons .....	14
paramount illusion .....	20, 58, 136, 183	private sector .....	14, 16, 72, 94
paraphrasing.....	72, 119	privatization .....	13, 16
parasitism .....	53	privatized industries .....	16
parental .....	24, 42, 75, 125, 129, 130, 134, 136	Privatized Penal System Slave Trade.....	104
parental authority .....	24, 75, 130, 136	professionals.....	14
Parents.....	133	profiteering .....	16
paternal care.....	24, 25	proletariat.....	85, 86
Path of Universal Spiritual Unity .....	164	propaganda .....	8, 11, 26, 27, 29, 37, 89, 97, 243
patriarch.....	6, 91	property crimes .....	37
Patricia Hearst.....	54, 55, See Patty Hearst	prophecies.....	126, 164, 248
Patrick Henry .....	112	Psychic Abilities.....	167
Patriotic Expression.....	194	Psychic Conceptualism.....	182
patriotism .....	6	Psychic Dimensions of Reality .....	219
Pavlov's dogs .....	223	psychic perceptions.....	5
Pavlovian and Skinnerian thought.....	146		

Psychic Symbolism .....	197	reverse discrimination.....	110
Psychic Thought .....	167	revolutionary confrontation .....	116
PSYCHOLOGICAL BENDS.....	100	<i>revolutionary consciousness</i> .....	22, 33, 43, 46, 106, 107, 108, 109, 121, 272
psychological bondage .....	8, 25	revolutionary organizer .....	85
psychological disorientation.....	99, 100, 106	rib.....	181, 182, 183
psychological operations.....	See psyop	Richard M. Nixon .....	46
psychological stimuli .....	157	Ring Leader .....	162
psychological unrest .....	68	riot police.....	38, 44, 111
psychological warfare .....	8, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21	Robert "Saheed" Joiner.....	42
Psychologist.....	140	Robert F. Kennedy.....	72, 90, 92
psychopaths.....	37, 76, 77	Robert Franklin Williams.....	42
psychosis .....	125, 225	Rock-And-Roll .....	231
psycho-surgery.....	153	rockets.....	117, 118, 155
Psychosurgery.....	79	Ronald Reagan.....	54
psychotic episodes.....	33	Rosa Parks .....	41
psyop.....	17	Ruchell "Cinque" Magee.....	42
public mind .....	97	ruling overseers .....	118
Public Pretender .....	39	Russell "Maroon" Shoats .....	42
public-relations experts.....	156	Russia.....	27
<i>punishment</i> .....	14, 27, 47, 61, 76, 77, 82, 128, 136	Russians.....	12
Pure Spirit .....	180, 182	Ryan S. Marion .....	14
<i>race-less</i> .....	118, 119, 160, 209	Saaru.....	117
racial bigotry.....	220	Saddam Hussein .....	187
racial classifications.....	108	Saint John .....	241, 242, 247, 248
<i>racial identity</i> .....	114, 115, 118, 250	Salem Witch Trials .....	78
racial segregation .....	118	science fiction .....	10, 30
racial stigmas .....	108	scientific approach.....	117
racial tolerance.....	220	scientific mind control.....	26, 29, 152
Racism .....	10, 113, 225	scribal palette.....	165
racist mandate.....	221	Secret of Immortality .....	167
raison d'etre of deity.....	177, 216	Secret Service agent .....	90
Ramona Africa.....	42	security risk .....	7
Rand Paul.....	188	See Martyrsca .....	
Randolph Hearst.....	54	<i>seen things</i> .....	174, 179, 181, 182, 183, 203
rationalization mechanisms .....	10, 126	Self-Being .....	224
reactionaries .....	33, 37, 38	self-deceptive consciousness.....	225
<i>reactions</i> ....	7, 28, 29, 37, 39, 47, 55, 78, 83, 94, 99, 104, 116, 123, 135, 140, 141, 145, 151, 152, 153, 200, 202, 244	self-hatred.....	107, 108
real criminals .....	13	self-motivated .....	73
Realm of Imagination and Ideas .....	176	self-preservation.....	114, 134, 142
REBOUND EFFECT .....	103, 106	self-recognition.....	114, 115, 214
Recompression.....	101	Self-taught prisoners .....	13
re-erection .....	209	Sense of Common Sense.....	188
rehabilitate .....	83	sensory deprivation..	97, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 120
religion of nationalism .....	228	sensory receptors .....	188
religious competitions .....	8	sensory-over-stimulation .....	100, 101, 102, 104
Religious doctrines .....	164	sensory-under-stimulation .....	100, 104
Religious dogmas .....	163	serial killers.....	32, 223
religious separatism.....	162, 225	Set.....	210
reparation.....	65	sex.....	21, 31, 129, 140, 141, 173, 181
resurrection of souls .....	210	Sexual preferences .....	183
retaliation .....	72	Shaaru.....	117

sincere and genuinely felt spiritual beliefs....5, 160, 161, 272

SLA.....See Symbionese Liberation Army

slave masters ..... 15

SNCC..... 44, *See* Student Non-violent Coordinating Committee

Snowden .....92, 93, 94

social engineering ..... 20

social psychology..... 7

socialization process .....23, 127, 130, 132, 136

socially inferior .....64, 65

socially unequal..... 64

society-at-large..... 13

sociopath ..... 77

sociopaths ..... 77, 83

Soledad Brother .....49, 98

*Soul*.... 122, 164, 167, 180, 182, 184, 198, 202, 209, 210, 211, 214, 232, 233, 236, 237, 240, 252, 253, 255, 256, 257, 260, 264, 267

Soul Mate.....182

South Africa ..... 27

South America ..... 27

space exploration..... 9, 12, 117, 227

Space of Mind.....176, 199

space program..... 10

space race.....12, 227, 233

Special Field Order, No. 15 directing ..... 66

spectrum of language ..... 192

SPELLS ..... 158

spire.....225

Spirit of Unity.....272

Spiritual and Thought Energy.....3

Spiritual Father ..... 180

spiritual knowledge..... 162, 164, 211

Spiritual Order of Universal Being.....272

*Spiritual Soul*.....1, 5, 185, 237

spiritual struggle..... 41

Spiritual Vehicle.....219

Spiritually Enlightened Beings .....211, 214

Spiro Agnew .....48, 50

spooky dogmas ..... 219

stock market..... 14

Stokely Carmichael..... 42, 44

stop-and-frisk ..... 40

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee ..... 44

*Student of Reality* ..... 22, 170, 178, 197

subconscious mind..... 139, 141, 142, 271

subconscious threshold ..... 189

sub-human hypocrisy ..... 109

Subjectivity .....199, 254

Subliminal Communication ..... 147

subliminal distraction..... 32

subliminal governmental influences..... 74

Subliminal Mind.....144

subliminal seduction .....157

subliminal self-hatred.....108

subliminal sexual stimuli.....36

subliminal slaves ..... 7, 161

subliminally manipulate .....6, 29

subliminally seduce .....29

substitute target ..... 37, 68, 110

subversive ..... 4, 7, 83, 89

suffocating soul of humanity .....231

suggestibility ..... 124, 154

Sun Tzu, The Art of War .....17

Sundiata Acoli .....42, *See* Clark Edward Squire

super-indoctrinated .....26

supernatural..... 73, 132, 133, 135, 215

SWAT .....38

Symbionese Liberation Army.....53

symbiosis.....53

symbol manipulation.....156

symbolism. 138, 141, 163, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 212, 242, 274

synthetic estrogen .....204

Synthetic Womb of the System..... *See* The Matrix of Civilization

Syphilis Study..... 80, 81

system .. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60, 65, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 90, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 134, 136, 137, 141, 142, 143, 144, 150, 153, 154, 160, 161, 187, 189, 191, 196, 208, 223, 229, 230, 231, 232, 248

tachistoscope .....147

Tania ..... *See* Patty Hearst

Tania Burke .....54

Tawakul Karman .....41

taxation without representation .....27

technical language.....23

technician ..... 93, 117

technological insanity .....73

Technologically Sophisticated Terrorist .....187

technology5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 22, 28, 29, 30, 36, 51, 71, 73, 82, 84, 89, 117, 118, 125, 126, 127, 135, 151, 154, 155, 157, 158, 166, 197, 222, 227, 230, 232, 243, 244, 247, 248

television.....22, 26, 38, 123, 146, 149, 150, 151, 155, 157, 158

terrestrial alien.....101

terrestrial evolutionary phenomena.....184

Terry Sanford .....90

THE ALL.....	169, 177, 238, 240	tyrant.....	82, 132
the bends.....	101, 102, 103	U.S. Constitution.....	14, 24, 40, 61, 65, 70
The Cradle of Civilization.....	221, 230	U.S. Penal Colony.....	82
The Crime Capital of the World.....	48, <i>See</i> Washington, D.C.	U.S. penal system.....	4, 12, 13, 18, 19, 49, 72, 75
The Cube.....	168	U.S. Supreme Court.....	60, 64, 65, 70, 221
The First Doctrine.....	272	U.S.A. ....	19, 24, 26, 27, 28, 55, 65, 125, 149, 183, 194, 242, 243, 247
the Fourth Beast.....	241, 242, 247	UCIL.....	<i>See</i> Union Carbide Limited
the law of the land.....	65	ultra-paradoxical.....	136, 223
the mongrel stock.....	132	Union Carbide India Limited.....	71
The New World Order.....	4, 21, 88, 248, 249	United Nation Treaty.....	12
The <i>Order</i> .....	160	United States....	13, 14, 19, 26, 27, 30, 39, 42, 46, 51, 55, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 81, 88, 89, 90, 93, 118, 158, 186, 187, 221, 244, 245, 246, 247
the pedigree lineage.....	131	<i>Universal Being</i> .....	0, 1, 2, 3, 5, 160, 161, 162, 164, 184, 185, 219, 226, 231, 236, 239, 240, 272
<i>the same game with another name</i> .....	9, 16, 17, 75, 76, 94, 110, 120, 143	Universal Cause and Effect.....	167, 174, 179, 180, 182, 183, 184, 185, 198, 200, 236, 272
The Separate But Equal Doctrine.....	222	<i>Universal Consciousness</i>	6, 170, 174, 183, 185, 235, 272, <i>See</i> Universal Being
<i>The Three Initiates</i> .....	167, 168, 169, 170, 183	Universal Law of Correspondence.....	203, 208
<i>Third Eye</i> .....	7, 237, 271	Universal Mother Matriarch.....	208
<i>Third Reich</i> .....	6, 16, 194, 222, 242, 243, 244, 247, 249	Universal Spiritual Principles.....	167
Third Reich of Nazi Germany.....	242	unpaid labor.....	5, 88
Third World.....	39, 40, 46	<i>unseen</i> .....	110, 128, 145, 174, 175, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 188, 192, 203, 208, 215, 216, 273
Third World people.....	39, 40	unwitting brainwashing.....	97, 98
Thirteenth Amendment....	14, 15, 24, 61, 64, 65, 70, 158	USA PATRIOT ACT.....	94
Thomas Carlyle.....	177	USSR.....	71
Thomas Edison.....	222	Uz.....	117, 236, 251, 272
Thomas Jefferson.....	52, 95, 112	<i>Vampire</i> .....	5, 8, 22, 121, 162, 205, 236, 251, 272
Thomas Pane.....	112	<i>Vampire Ideology</i> .....	5, 8, 22, 121, 162, 236, 272
Thoreau.....	112	Vance Packard.....	146, 148, 149, 156
Thoth.....	164, 165, 166, 167, 234, 236	vegetarian diet.....	204
three dimensional <i>illusion</i> .....	193	Verizon.....	93, 249
Three-Dimensional Zone of Mechanical Time.....	200	Vernon Mark.....	79
three-fifths of a person.....	221	Vicary.....	146, 147, 148, 149, 152, 155
Time.....	5, 148, 198, 200, 202, 203, 236, 263	victim.....	37, 63, 104, 110, 145, 150, 151, 187, 199
time-space.....	13, 56, 97, 101, 175, 193	Viet Nam.....	43, 44, 45, 47, 49, 108
Today America, tomorrow the world.....	243	Vincent Leaphart.....	50, <i>See</i> John Africa
Today Germany, tomorrow the world.....	243	Walking Dead Non-beings.....	231
Tom Charles Huston.....	47	Wallace Deen Mohammad.....	42
tomb.....	166	war machines.....	9, 12
torture.....	76, 78, 97	War Powers Act.....	16
toxic chemical plants.....	72	Warith Deen Mohammad.....	<i>See</i> Wallace Deen Mohammad.....42
toxic substances.....	72, 81	Warren Commission.....	90
traditional religions.....	32	Watergate.....	48, 50, 57, 94
transformation experience.....	127, 199	Weapons of Mass Destruction.....	125, 187
Triangular Thought.....	196	West Germany.....	67, 68, 69
Tricky Dickey.....	50, <i>See</i> Richard M. Nixon	Wheel of Samsara.....	272
True Path to Universal Spiritual Unity.....	164	When Thomas Edison.....	222
Truman Nelson.....	111, 112, 113	whip <i>crackers</i> .....	25
Tunnel Vision.....	194		
Tuskegee scientists.....	80		
Tuskegee Syphilis Study.....	80		
TV27, 29, 31, 32, 54, 122, 141, 158, 206			
Twa “ <i>Soul</i> ” People.....	209		
Twa Soul People.....	233		

whistleblower .....	93, 94	Wilson Goode.....	52, See Negropean
white liberal.....	45, 112	with Arthur Jensen .....	111
will power and determination .....	22	wizard .....	9, 11, 165
William “Willie” Lynch .....	20	Wizard .....	117, 161, 165, 166, 234, 236, 251, 272
William Binney .....	94	Wizard’s Thought Cage .....	161
William Christmas .....	42, 49	Wm. & Mary .....	14
William Grier .....	69	WMD .....	187, See Weapons of Mass Destruction
William Joe Johnson.....	42	Wonderful Wizard of Uz .....	236
William Moses Kunstler .....	42	word symbolism .....	138, 193
William Safire .....	91	word symbols.....	189, 190, 192
William Sweet.....	79, 80	world domination.....	88
William Tecumseh Sherman.....	66	World Heavyweight Boxing Champion.....	44
Willie “Yoruba ”Anderson .....	42	worry .....	190, 191
Wilmer B. “Junie” Gay .....	42	Yeshua .....	210, 211, 239, 250, 271
Wilson B. Key.....	139, 150	Zionist .....	67